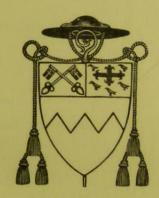
FEBRUARY NUMBER 1962 VOLUME LXVII PART I



AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

## CONTENTS

	page
MATER ET MAGISTRA	I
Fr Simon Trafford	
THE COUNCIL AND RENEWAL	12
Br Thomas Cullinan	
THREE SOUTH AMERICAN NOVELS	21
Fr H. B. Louis	
BOOK REVIEWS	30
OBITUARY	41
NOTES	42
	1
ST GEORGE'S CLUB, POPLAR	44
OLD BOYS' NEWS	49
SCHOOL NOTES	55
SOCIETIES AND CLUBS	62
RUGBY FOOTBALL AND OTHER ACTIVITIES	72
THE JUNIOR HOUSE	85
Jones House	
THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL	88

Volume LXVII

February 1962

Part I

## MATER ET MAGISTRA

THE world has changed so much since the war that Pope John's decision to issue an encyclical letter to commemorate the seventieth anniversary of *Rerum Novarum* has been generally welcomed. Leo XIII's *Rerum Novarum* (1891), which discussed the principles governing the relationship of capital and labour, was a masterpiece—the principles are still valid today. In 1931 Pius XI celebrated the fortieth anniversary of the great encyclical by issuing one of his own dealing with the same subject. *Quadragesimo Anno* brought the teaching of Leo XIII up to date. The fiftieth anniversary occurred during the war but Pius XII made an important broadcast speech on Whit Sunday 1941 and now in 1961 John XXIII has produced another encyclical. In addition to his wish to mark the seventieth anniversary his reason is also 'to confirm and make more specific the teaching of Our Predecessors, and to determine clearly the mind of the Church on the new and important problems of the day' (M. & M. 50).<sup>2</sup>

In the three encyclicals and Pius XII's broadcast the Popes all claim the right of the Church to speak on this subject. But although they treat of economic matters the Popes are not economists and do not attempt to speak as such. Economics is concerned with man as producer or consumer and thinks of a worker as a factor of production. The Popes are concerned with man as a human being with an immortal soul and think of a worker as a being made in the image and likeness of God. They look at the social framework in which men live and work, and criticize it according to its suitability for safeguarding the rights and dignity of man, and for helping him reach his final goal in the next world.

We shall briefly describe the plan of *Mater et Magistra* and its contents, and then discuss more fully some of the most important subjects in it.

<sup>1</sup> The encyclical letter *Mater et Magistra* was issued by Pope John XXIII on 15th July 1961 (it is dated 15th May which was the anniversary of *Rerum Novarum*).

<sup>2</sup> References to the three encyclicals are to the paragraph numbers in the English translations issued by the Catholic Social Guild.

## CONTENTS OF MATER ET MAGISTRA

There are four main divisions.

2

1. The first part (M. & M. 1-50) is largely devoted to a summary of the Church's teaching on social problems up to the present day. Anyone who is daunted by the prospect of forty closely printed pages of *Rerum Novarum* and sixty of *Quadragesimo Anno*, but who feels he ought to know what they say, will be relieved to find each summarised in two and a half pages by Pope John. Pius XII's broadcast has one and a half pages. These three pronouncements are sandwiched between a survey of social conditions before *Rerum Novarum* and a description of the scientific, economic and political changes which have occurred since 1941.

2. In the second part (M. & M. 51-121), the Pope gives an up-todate discussion of the main topics in *Rerum Novarum*. Both that encyclical and *Quadragesimo Anno* gave pride of place to the right to own property. *Mater et Magistra* starts more logically with the proper function of the state. It states the principle that decides the extent to which the state may properly take over economic control of a country. There is a section dealing with the problem of personal freedom in the face of more and more organisation by the state and lesser associations. Then follows a section on wages and this flows naturally into the controversial question of workers sharing in the management of businesses. The section ends with a realistic assessment of the place of property ownership in the modern world.

3. Part three (M. & M. 122-211) is devoted to new problems. The depressed state of agriculture vis-à-vis industry and the public services comes first. Consideration of depressed areas within one country leads the Pope on to an examination of the problems caused by disparity in wealth between different nations. There is a discussion of overpopulation and this part ends with the Pope pointing to the growing interdependence of all countries as improved means of communication cause the size of the world to shrink.

4. The last part (M. & M. 212-264) is devoted to the question 'What shall we do about it?' First, the Pope points out that the materialist solution, and any other solution which ignores the true nature of man, is bound to fail. He goes on to claim that the Church's teaching on social matters is an essential part of the Christian view of life and is to be disseminated within and without the Church. He gives advice on how this may be done in practice, and ends by reminding us that we are all members of Christ's Mystical Body and that we have a duty to bring about the realisation of Christ's Kingdom in this world.

## MATER ET MAGISTRA

## DISCUSSION OF SOME OF THE MAIN TOPICS IN MATER ET MAGISTRA

## A From Part II-topics discussed in Rerum Novarum.

1. The Function of the State

Rerum Novarum had as its sub-title: 'The Condition of the Working Classes'. It faced the squalid working conditions, low pay, insecurity, and inhuman treatment of workers—women and children as well as men. It offered an alternative to the revolutionary solution put forward by the Marxists. Although Leo XIII wrote several encyclicals on the functions of the state, in *Rerum Novarum* he was only concerned with it as it affected the conditions of the working classes. It was a period when *laisset-faire* was the guiding principle and workers were almost unrepresented in parliaments. Leo made it his main concern to urge on governments their duty of safeguarding the interests of their least fortunate but most numerous subjects. 'Whenever the general interest or any particular class suffers, or is threatened with harm, which can in no other way be prevented, the public authority must step in to deal with it' (R.N. 29). But he was careful to add that it was a great evil for the state to do too much and to submerge and absorb the individual.

This latter point assumed greater importance in Quadragesimo Anno since Pius XI was surrounded by the all-embracing Fascist state. He expounded what is called the 'principle of subsidiary function' which should guide the activities of the state: '... Just as it is wrong to withdraw from the individual and commit to a group, what private enterprise and industry can accomplish, so to it is an injustice, a grave evil and a disturbance of right order, for a larger and higher association to arrogate to itself functions which can be performed efficiently by smaller and lower societies . . Of its very nature the true aim of all social activity should be to help the members of the social body, but never to destroy or absorb them. The State therefore should leave to smaller groups the settlement of business of minor importance . . .' (Q.A. 79-80). Wholesale nationalization is ruled out by this principle.

In the modern world the part which the state can play in controlling the economy and thus safeguarding the prosperity of its members has enormously increased. Pope John acknowledges this and approves, but warns that this must not deprive the individual citizen of his freedom of action. On the contrary it should augment it by guaranteeing the protection of his essential personal rights—one of which is to be primarily responsible for his own upkeep and that of his family. The work of the state *ad intra* is to direct, stimulate, co-ordinate, supply and integrate, and all this must be guided by the principle of subsidiary function. After all, the duty of the state is to act in the way best calculated to achieve social progress and the well-being of all its citizens.

## MATER ET MAGISTRA

### TH

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

This is a basic idea. The state is for the benefit of its members, and this means much more than economic benefit. It means that individuals must be left all the opportunities possible to develop their talents and exercise responsibility. The state provides a framework of law and order, but otherwise only interferes to do what individuals and smaller groups cannot do, to manage concerns which would give too much power to individuals, or to iron out irregularities arising out of the normal functioning of markets. It is obviously important that those in authority should appreciate this and not come to regard the increase in their own power, and the encroachments of the state, as inevitable or, still less, as desirable.

## 2. The remuneration of work.

Leo XIII had the courage to defy nineteenth-century faith in economics, by stating that economic considerations are not the only criteria for fixing wage rates. He pointed out that the worker has no other means of obtaining a livelihood than by hiring out his labour. This must, therefore, be so recompensed that he can live on it. Natural justice demands, said Leo with aristocratic generosity, 'that wages ought not to be insufficient to support a frugal and well-behaved wage-earner' (R.N. 34).

Pius XI developed this doctrine of the living wage by demanding that it should be large enough to allow the worker to support a normal sized family and still have enough to be able to save a little. This was the wage to which a worker was entitled *qua* man though in practice the inability of his employer to pay it or the requirements of the economy as a whole might make it impossible. It remained the ideal to be aimed at. Pius XI mentioned, but did not develop, the advisability of workers being admitted to some kind of partnership in the firm which employs them; this however did not mean that a mere wage contract was essentially unjust.

The first two encyclicals were obviously written with western industrialised countries in mind. When dealing with wages it is clear that Pope John has a much broader view of the question than either of his predecessors. Whereas we have come to think that wages have reached a very reasonable level, the Pope points out that there are 'millions of workers in many lands and entire continents condemned through the inadequacy of their wages to live with their families in utterly subhuman conditions' (M. & M. 68). In some countries no one is to blame for this, but in others it is the result of government policy. Some workers are subjected to inhuman privations so that the national output can be increased at a speed which disregards the good of the citizens; desire for national prestige and vast expenditure on armaments contribute to this. And even in the economically developed countries many honest and hardworking men get an inadequate reward while others whose work is relatively unimportant receive remuneration which is disproportionately high.

Since the ordinary laws of supply and demand cannot prevent injustices of this kind the 'remuneration of work is not something which can be left to the laws of the market' (M. & M. 71). The Pope's sights are set well above even Pius XI's family wage; he says that 'workers must be paid a wage which allows them to live a truly human life and to fulfil their family obligations in a worthy manner' (M. & M. 71).

If the socialist was dismayed by the Pope's teaching on the function of the state, the capitalist will be upset by what he says on wages. For, having described the basic minimum wage due to a man, he goes on to say that economic progress must bring with it social progress. By this he means that as the wealth of a country increases so should the social status of the workers. This is the 'Emancipation of the Proletariat' that Leo XIII and Pius XI saw as the object of their encyclicals. Thus a smaller proportion of the profits should go to those who are already wealthy and the country as a whole will be more prosperous since wealth is more fairly distributed. If this appears to some to be too egalitarian it should be remembered that it has to be seen against the background of a state which leaves to individuals the main responsibility for providing for their own and their families' needs."<sup>a</sup>

It would take too long to discuss at length the question of workers' participation in their businesses. In one aspect there is no controversy : workers and management are all partners in the business in which they are engaged-this is what Pius XI meant when he urged the importance of 'Vocational groups' which unite all those engaged in the same work whether as employers or employed. Pope John is emphatic about the importance of this. But the question here is rather whether workers should be admitted to some share in the management of business. There was a fierce controversy on this point in Germany after the war. A climax was reached at the seventy-third Katholikentag at Bochum in 1949 when a resolution was approved stating : 'Catholic workers and employers agree to declare that the right of joint management of all workers in social, personal, and economic matters is a natural right, according to the rule implanted by God, in so far as it gives effect to every man's sense of responsibility'. This provoked Pius XII into denying that this was a natural right (June 1950). Nevertheless, John XXIII clearly advocates a larger share in running businesses by workers not only as a matter of expediency but also on principle. He does not assert what

<sup>8</sup> This concept is not a papal pipe dream; some economists have been urging such an arrangement for years. For a discussion of the possibilities see Colin Clark's Welfare and Taxation and Michael Fogarty's The Just Wage.

6

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Pius XII had denied but he comes close to doing so. 'We, no less than Our Predecessors, are convinced that employees are justified in wishing to participate in the activity of the industrial concern for which they work.' (M. & M. 91). And he speaks elsewhere of this demand for a greater say in the conduct of the firm as one which 'accords with man's nature' (M. & M. 93).

## 3. Private Property

The Communist doctrine of abolition of private ownership of the means of production was in Leo XIII's mind when he wrote *Rerum Novarum*. He explained that such abolition would really harm the worker whom it was intended to help: it would prevent him from investing his savings in property which could provide him with an income, thus making him permanently a wage-slave. A man's security and that of his family requires that he should be able to own property. Whereas animals use the fruits of the earth to satisfy their needs, man with his intelligence has the right to provide for his future needs by owning not only the fruits but also the earth itself.

But although one of the purposes of property owning is to provide for individual needs, another is to ensure that the material goods of the world are developed and cultivated so that all may have what they need. This second purpose is likely to be overlooked by owners and so it is right that the State should be able to regulate how property may be used. Thus in *Quadragesimo Anno* Pius XI said that by ensuring that property fulfilled its social function the state was safeguarding the very institution of property.

Pius XII brought this out even more strongly in his broadcast of Whitsun 1941 when he reaffirmed that the right to the private ownership of material goods is a natural one, but gave a warning that this must not be taken as an excuse for ignoring the principle that 'the goods which were created by God for all men should flow to all alike, according to the principles of justice and charity'.

These are all sound principles but they seem rather distant from the realities of the modern world. After all, how many workers save up to buy property which will yield an income? How many own the earth rather than just use its fruits? And why must Popes speak in agricultural terms when addressing those engaged in industry? It is therefore with relief that one reads this section of *Mater et Magistra*.

Pope John recognizes that property owning habits have changed. People now seek other means to provide security—for example, through social insurance schemes. They prefer to invest in training, technical or professional, to guarantee their future. And the character of ownership has changed as well : in many cases it no longer gives any effective control of the property—as in joint stock companies where the share-

## MATER ET MAGISTRA

holders own but have little or no say in the running of the business. These changes the Pope regards as inevitable and not regrettable, but he denies that they invalidate the words of his predecessors. Property owning is still a natural human right belonging to the individual human heing who exists prior to the State. Society may become so organized that the need for property decreases, but it may never take away the right. There are still functions of property which cannot be performed in any other way, the most important of which is the independence which it gives. The Pope urges the extension of ownership as widely as possible, to be assisted and guaranteed by the state.

None of this means, however, that the State itself ought not to own. Of course it may, and it should do so especially in enterprises which 'carry with them a power too great to be left to private individuals without injury to the community at large' (M. & M. 116). The common good may require the State to increase the sphere of its activity but it should be guided, as always, by the 'principle of subsidiary function'. It 'must not be motivated by the desire to reduce, much less to abolish, private ownership' (M. & M. 117).

B From Part III-New aspects of the social question.

## 1. Agriculture

While workers in industry and the various public services have all profited considerably from the increased wealth of the western world, agricultural workers have not done so to anything like the same extent. Everywhere there is a tendency to move from the country to the towns. The reason is not entirely explained by the increased demand for workers in towns, but by a wish to escape from a life which presents little likelihood of more material comfort; or of novelty, casy money, the freedom and enjoyment which town life offers. Agriculture is inadequate both in its productive efficiency and in the standard of living it provides.

This section of the community, says the Pope, needs the special care of public authorities and an attempt must be made to provide in the country those facilities which are taken for granted in towns : 'roads, transport, means of communication, drinking water, housing, health services, elementary, technical and professional education, religious and recreational facilities, and the supply of modern installations and furnishings for the farm residence' (M. & M. 127). In other words the standard of living must be brought up to that of other workers.

The economic methods of agriculture, the Pope goes on to say, must be brought up to date and this will entail action by public authorities. Special taxation arrangements may have to be made; farmers usually have longer to wait for their returns than other people and so will need special credit arrangements also. They should have the same advantages

8

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

as others in obtaining insurance benefits even though they can pay less; and their position should be guaranteed by price protection. Ideally the family farm is best and should be made economically possible. But farmers must help themselves, and they can do this by forming cooperative societies, thus gaining the advantages of large scale units even though they consist of small ones.

No doubt, as an ex-peasant, the Pope is anxious to help those whose lives he has shared, but this is not to deny that what he says is true and just. Farm workers labour for long hours at tasks which are of indisputable value to the community. Through no fault of theirs they are often unable to invest in the modern equipment which is needed to make their work more productive, and they lack the amenities and comforts which town-dwellers have. If the working of markets and private organizations cannot make this way of life as attractive as others, then this is a sphere where the State ought to help those who live it to help themselves.

## 2. Under-developed countries4

A problem has been created by the great disparity of wealth between nations. The unfortunates who suffer famine and distress are the responsibility of those better placed. The Pope points out that all are members of the one human family and he quotes St John's first Epistle : 'He that hath the substance of this world and shall see his brother in need, and shall shut up his bowels from him; how doth the charity of God abide in him ?' (I John iii, 16-17). It is also, as he points out, in the interests of the wealthy countries to give assistance : all nations are becoming more and more interdependent, and if glaring inequalities continue to exist lasting peace is impossible.

The aid should take the two forms proposed by the United Nations Food and Agriculture Organization (F.A.O.)—an organization which he highly commends. First, there must be emergency aid where this is needed to save those in distress—he calls it 'an outrage to justice and humanity to destroy food surpluses or to squander goods that others need for their very lives' (M. & M. 161). Over-production is a problem in some countries but that does not exonerate them from helping those in need.

More important, however, is the long term aid which is needed to help these countries to improve their own economies. They live in

<sup>4</sup> What is an under-developed country ? The U.N. report *Measures for the Economic Development of Under-developed Countries* (1951) defines it as one 'in which real income is low compared with . . . the U.S.A., Canada, Western Europe and Australasia', Paul G. Hoffman, Managing Director of the United Nations special fund says 'we can safely take a \$300 average annual per capita income as the dividing line between developed and under-developed countries'. In the U.S.A., Canada and Western Europe the average is between \$1,000 and \$2,000.

## MATER ET MAGISTRA

a vicious circle. Because they are under-developed, and therefore productivity per man is low, they have to devote most of their energies to producing the bare necessities of life; they therefore have a smaller proportion than others available for investment in modern equipment which is needed to increase their productivity per man. So if money and capital is to be available for them it must be provided by others. Great care is needed in arranging how this may be done or a mere handful of men in these countries may make vast profits while the majority are no better off. Again it is to be remembered that economic efficiency is not everything and the traditions and customs of countries must be respected.

A more difficult task will be the avoiding of a new kind of imperialism arising out of the desire of the benefactors to seek benefits for themselves. Effective aid does not only help a nation to increase its productivity; it also allows that nation to benefit from such an advance by trade. Thus the benefactors may find an unwelcome competitor invading the markets.

Another problem, but not an economic one this time, is created by the danger of 'advanced' nations contaminating backward but innocent peoples with materialism. Such peoples, primitive in many ways, have often preserved in their traditions an awareness of important human values which the more sophisticated have lost. This awareness must be preserved and developed so as to remain what it is : a foundation of true civilization.

## 3. Population Problems

Closely linked with the previous one is the question of overpopulation. Birth rates in backward countries are generally higher than elsewhere, and, as improved hygiene and medicine reaches them, death rates will fall so that there will be a big excess of births over deaths. Some see this as so dangerous a situation that they advocate birth prevention as the only remedy.

There have been scaremongers from Malthus to the present day,<sup>8</sup> but the Pope—backed by F.A.O. research and the findings of other experts—is not intimidated by these. He points to the wellnigh inexhaustible resources of nature and the wonderful intelligence of man with which they may be harnessed to provide for his needs. The present distress and famine in different parts of the world are not evidence that the world cannot support its population. Poor organization which prevents food reaching those who need it, a lack of co-operation and confidence between peoples, and the devoting of so much human energy

<sup>5</sup> William Vogt in his *Road to Survival* has set out the Malthusian point of view in an extreme form. As an answer to this and a discussion of the whole problem Arthur McCormack's *People, Space, Food* (Sheed and Ward, 1960, 9s.) is recommended.

and natural wealth to devising and constructing instruments of deaththese are the real cause for distress and famine to-day.

In any case, no solution can be acceptable which undermines man's dignity and is based one a purely materialist conception of man. Nor, says the pope, is it legitimate to apply to human life methods which are allowable in the propagation of plant and animal life. He emphasizes the importance and sanctity of marriage and the family, and urges parents to educate their children to a sense of responsibility and a willingness to accept hardships and sacrifices in co-operating with God in the transmitting of life and bringing up children.

## C From Part IV-What is to be done?

10

Like Leo XIII and Pius XI before him, Pope John asserts that there can be no real solution to the problems of the world to-day, unless man's need for God is recognized. Technical and economic progress may continue but 'there will be no peace and justice in the world until they (men) return to a sense of their dignity as creatures and sons of God . . .' (M. & M. 215). Although it has been said before, the truth of this may be beginning to dawn on those who can see that the wonders and horrors which man has created have not brought him any nearer to his own perfection.

The Church bases her social teaching on the knowledge of man's true nature and upon this principle which flows from it : 'Individual human beings are the foundation, the cause and the end of every social institution' (M. & M. 219). Owing to this her teaching is permanently valid. But now the Pope goes on to shatter the complacency of those who regard the social teaching of the Church as an optional extra. He expresses approval of those institutes which have been spreading it and then continues : 'We urge that such teaching be extended by regular systematic courses in Catholic schools of every kind, especially in seminaries. It is to be inserted into the religious instruction programmes of parishes and of Associations of the Lay Apostolate. It must be spread by every modern means at our disposal : daily newspapers, periodicals, popular and scientific publications, radio and television' (M. & M. 223).

This social teaching is an integral part of the Christian conception of life, but 'one learns Christian behaviour in social and economic matters by actual Christian action in those fields' (M. & M. 232). Therefore Christian education should be practical as well as theoretical. As a suggestion on how this may be applied in practice the Pope recommends the method employed by the Young Christian Workers : *look*, *judge*, *act*.

Pope John rounds off his encyclical by pointing to the danger that, while man produces more and more wonderful things, he, God's masterpiece, may be more and more degraded. Save your soul first; do your duty to God (especially by keeping Sunday holy); do your duty to your neighbour by taking a full part in social, political and economic life; be aware of your dignity as members of Christ's mystical body and work courageously to realize His kingdom on earth—these are the final points to be made.

## Conclusion

An attempt has been made to show where *Mater et Magistra* goes beyond previous pronouncements. In one sense there is nothing new in it—how could there be, since the social teaching of the Church is merely applying to the political and economic world the unchanging principles of Christian justice and charity? But it is very new in the sense that it provides a clear lead and should have the effect of canalizing the energies the Church in the social field. *Rerum Novarum* and *Quadragesimo Anno* no longer have a dynamic effect on us today because the problems they seek to solve have changed so much since the time those encyclicals were written. Now we have a document which is obviously aware of the real problems of today and there is therefore some hope that those problems will be faced and dealt with.

But to do this, as the Pope sees, Catholics must understand what the Church teaches on these matters. Here again *Mater et Magistra* ought to be of assistance. Anyone who has tried to pass on the Church's social teaching will know how hard it is to work up enthusiasm for the subject in himself or in the pupils. There appear to be three main reasons for this. First, the language of earlier pronouncements is quite alien from normal usage. Secondly the problems they deal with are no longer the ones we have to face. And thirdly they seem to lead to no positive action.

Mater et Magistra provides a remedy for the first two of these. The language is far easier to understand and though occasionally repetitive the encyclical will be a much better text book for study than any previous papal pronouncement on this subject. The second difficulty is gone now that up-to-date problems are considered. The third difficulty remains but should be eased considerably. If real contemporary problems are dealt with then Catholics will have an incentive to help in their solution by active participation in social life, and by seeking answers in accordance with the principles which the Pope has stated.

It would appear from this encyclical that much more attention will have to be paid to this subject in schools, seminaries and parishes. No doubt individuals will make it their business to urge this—the Catholic Social Guild will surely do so—but what the Pope envisages seems to be something much more extensive. If that is to be effected then a lead will have to be given from on top; the Pope has done his part, now the bishops of each country will have to see that his wishes are implemented.

SIMON TRAFFORD, O.S.B.

## THE COUNCIL AND RENEWAL

## THE COUNCIL AND RENEWAL'

'He whose learning is of the kingdom of heaven must be like a rich man, who knows how to bring both new and old things out of his treasure house.'<sup>2</sup>

In the first lines of Genesis we read of the Spirit of God moving over disordered chaos and bringing forth creation, not by a simple formation but by a process of dividing, of cutting. This is the first mention of a theme that runs through the whole story of God's people.3 The Fall leads to disorder, disintegration, but it is only allowed so that God's Spirit can renew and recreate by first cutting away and destroying. The tree of Life had become evil for Adam ; it is a sword that guards him from it. Seth is chosen, Cain is left ; Noe chosen, but many drowned ; Isaac chosen at the expense of Ismael ; Jacob supplants Esau ; the Israelites escape from Egypt, but only by means of 'the destroying angel'. So it is down through history. It is only a remnant that will finally enter the Messianic Kingdom. This process of cutting and renewal is that of the surgeon's knife, the sword that will 'separate a father from his son', the lash that drives out the traffickers to purify the house of God. Ultimately it is the lance and nails that separate and kill, but only as preparation for Resurrection.

This is the backcloth against which we must see the constant work of renewal that is being accomplished by the Spirit; for the Church, writes Newman, 'is ever ailing and lingers on in weakness, always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in her body'.<sup>4</sup>

This is the backcloth of the Second Vatican Council, and gives meaning to the argument of Pope John that the reunion of Christendom, so close to the Church's heart, demands first of all a renewal of her life. And this is the central theme of Dr Küng's dynamic, fresh and sincere book *The Council and Reunion*.

'Bishops will come together from every corner of the world to discuss important matters of religion. But the most pressing topics will be those which concern the spread of the Catholic faith, revival of Christian standards of morality, and the bringing of ecclesiastical discipline into closer accord with the needs of our times. This will provide a wonderful example of truth, unity and love."<sup>5</sup> And we find the process of cutting away, necessary for renewal, explained by Cardinal Bea<sup>6</sup> during a recent Swiss tour, when he said quite simply that the Catholic Church will have the courage to drop what is outmoded if it serves the cause of Christian unity. At the Council 'dogmatic principles will not be discussed', since 'the road to a peaceful meeting... cannot be shortened by inadmissible concessions', but 'the Church has already adapted herself to the needs of our time ... and will have the courage to change what is outdated whenever she can assume the responsibility for doing so'. And Dr Küng says that 'the reunion of separated Christians is bound up with a renewal within the Catholic Church to which the Council is to make an essential contribution ... Only when she appears thus healthily modernised and rejuvenated can she say to these separated brethren "come to us"."

If any of his readers has doubts as to the necessity of such renewal here and now, Dr Küng is emphatic : 'Does not the Church, despite her externally heightened prestige often seem rather to linger on as a mere decoration for certain private and public occasions? How much does she really have to say spiritually in that central arena of modern life where the questions essential to present and future are decided ? Has the Church not to a considerable extent lost her power to draw men to her, especially the workers and the leaders of intellectual life ? And what significance does she have among the awakening peoples of Asia? It is impossible to ignore that the Church has been to a great extent thrust out of modern life and history. With the present breaking down around us in the midst of a new age that has already begun, it is more urgent than ever that we should make a painfully critical, dispassionate analysis of the weaknesses of the Church's position. It is an indispensable condition of that renewal of the Church which the Pope expects.'8 This analysis is bound to be painful, and even more so in this country than Dr Küng's, for we have for so long been 'engaged in an unbalanced apologetic stressing only the Church's holiness and infallibility', refusing 'to admit, in all honesty and humility, that errors have occurred'.9 (How much easier it is to be interested in the work of the Catholic Enquiry Centre, than in our enormous lapse rate.)

Having emphasised the continual need for renewal in the Church, Dr Küng mentions four activities that make up 'the framework for renewal': suffering, prayer, criticism and action. If the third of these seems strange, is it not because our subjective, passive idea of obedience

<sup>8</sup> P. 33.

º P. 27.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>1</sup> The Council and Reunion by Hans Küng, Professor of Fundamental Theology at Tübingen, superbly translated by Cecily Hastings and published by Sheed and Ward at 115, 6d.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>2</sup> Matt. xiii, 52.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>a</sup> See The Paradise Tree (Gerald Vann), p. 74.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>4</sup> II Cor. iv, 10.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>5</sup> John XXIII encyclical 'Ad Petri Cathedram', June 1959. See Küng, p. x.

<sup>&</sup>lt;sup>6</sup> Head of the Council's Secretariat for Christian Unity.

<sup>7</sup> Küng, p. 5.

### 14

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

to authority (seen rather as an excellent mortification than the perfect way of achieving God's will) misunderstands healthy criticism? Dr Küng urges that 'criticism, indeed loud criticism can be a duty . . . As a Church of men, sinful men, the Church, though of divine foundation, needs criticising; as the Church of God she is, more than any other institution, worth criticising'.10 Such criticism has nothing in common with that murmuring so dreaded by St Benedict. The former is loyal, obedient, humble, and respectful and arises from a complete loving commitment to the Church as she is; the latter is disloyal, disrupting and often arises from a spectator attitude which is an excuse for not committing oneself wholeheartedly. Dr Küng is referring to a creative duty incumbent on all Catholics and insists that criticism based on love for the Church, that is restrained, committed and constructive must be healthy and good11 'The Catholic Church', wrote Macaulay, neither submits to enthusiasm nor proscribes it, but uses it. She considers it as a great moving force which in itself, like the muscular power of a fine horse, is neither good or evil, but which may be so directed as to produce great good or great evil . . . In this way the Church of Rome unites in herself all the strength of establishment and all the strength of dissent . . . Place Ignatius Loyola at Oxford. He is certain to become the head of a formidable secession. Place John Wesley at Rome. He is certain to be the first General of a new society devoted to the interests and honour of the Church.'12

## CHRISTIAN RELATIONS AND THE TASK OF RENEWAL

Dr Küng then surveys the whole process of renewal in the history of the Church, and shows how the great vision of Leo XIII planted a seed that has developed into a remarkable deepening and renewal in every aspect of the Church's life. This has been especially so in the last fifteen years, and if this seems to us doubtful it is surely because the English Channel has retarded renewal in this country. Throughout Dr Küng's book one has the nagging doubt : 'That is all very well in Germany but England is so different'. And yet must one not hastily ask how much of his positive and fresh outlook *should* we have, to our own life and towards our Protestant friends ? This is certainly a vital question for those who 'in truth and charity seek Christian unity'.

'If it is hard for foreigners to know how to pronounce the English language, it is even more difficult for them to know the English Church', writes Archbishop Heenan. Whereas all Protestants would say that

10 P. 61. 11 P. 67.

12 Review of von Ranke's History of the Popes.

## THE COUNCIL AND RENEWAL

the Church of Rome, at the time of the Reformation, had become corrupt; and all would claim membership of a Church that is Catholic, the continental Protestant would claim that it had been necessary to build a new Church based on the Bible . . . he would insist that he is essentially Protestant and Reformed. On the other hand, 'most Anglicans honestly believe that they, and not we, are the heirs to the Church of St Augustine'. It is precisely their sincerity in this belief that leads to a more tentative approach by English Catholics; and this is seen not only by some Anglicans but also by continental Catholics as lukewarmness.<sup>18</sup>

In addition we have a well grounded fear, which is not so real on the Continent, that Protestants will say of our renewal: 'Ah ! at last, Rome is following suit. Public opinion is forcing her at last.' Now it is certainly true, and we thank God for it, that the tenor of our renewed outlook in theology and elsewhere is one that allows much greater sympathy between the Churches. But let us remind our Protestant friends that development in the expression and human understanding of the Church's living tradition can only build on and not disturb those basic foundations that we hold of faith. It is part of our duty 'to refrain from giving offence. But it is no less part of our Christian duty to refuse to pare down or distort Catholic doctrine'.14 Our critical self examination and renewal must be an invitation to them to do likewise, with a yearning desire to find the truth within their own beliefs; to ask themselves frankly whether they hold certain truths less as Christian than anti-Roman. So often Catholics feel that Protestants, in this country, have lost this yearning desire, on which St Paul is so insistent, and have come to believe in 'justification by good works alone'.

Christ is asking every Christian to think and think again the basic foundations of his own faith and to reconsider all those scriptural passages that have been too closely tied to apologetics and polemic.

In the process of our own renewal there are immense dangers. The Church is a living body and must therefore develop organically. She cannot change overnight. Immense discretion and tact are needed. On the other hand St Paul warns us against a too rigid adherence to convention (wrongly thought to be tradition) that 'extinguishes the Spirit'.<sup>15</sup>

We must avoid mere 'archaicism', especially in liturgical renewal. The Church can never return to a former state, but she can, clearly, use her past experience. Against this is the danger of 'neomania'; change for change's sake. 'There are adaptations that would be mere surrender to fashion and sheer betrayal of the ever-out-of-season Gospel of Christ. The Church in her very essence is bound to tradition. But we must

<sup>13</sup> Universe, 4th August 1961.
 <sup>14</sup> Universe, 4th August 1961.
 <sup>15</sup> P. 62. cf. I Thess. v, 20.

16

ask ourselves, is there not also a refusal to adapt which is just as much a sheer betrayal.' St Paul calls us to be all things to all men.<sup>16</sup>

In Our Lord's time the great faction in Judaism was between the Sadduces who were 'conformers' to the world and the Pharisees who were churchy conventionalists.<sup>17</sup> Most of us are Sadducees or Pharisees, the first failing to see that the Church is not *of* the world, the latter that she is truly *in* it.<sup>18</sup>

In addition, Dr Küng points out<sup>19</sup> how difficult it is for Catholics to maintain the tension between authority and freedom; between the real essence of a thing and some particular form, (e.g. between the essential structure of the Mass and our present form; or between the papal office, as such, and some particular pope who may be quite unworthy); between what is essential Christianity and what belongs to a particular culture, (e.g. the setback in missionary work because of presenting a western Christ in a Roman liturgy.)

## RENEWAL TODAY

Dr Küng's book is an excellent 'exercise in open-mindedness', but if the first part is a little disconcerting in his frank and refreshing awareness of unpleasant truths, the second part brings out all that hope that is essential to Christianity. (The cutting and dividing is, after all, only in order to renew.) It is best for us to select only a few of his topics.

1. There is a growing regard for *Scripture* amongst Catholics.<sup>20</sup> This is stimulated by much scholarship and exegesis, and flows over into dogmatic theology, into preaching and into popular reading. It is true that in England we are only now starting to produce creative scriptural studies; but it is most welcome and not least because it is the meeting point *par excellence* for candid discussion with other Christians. (Such as the big Scripture conference at Oxford in September.)

2. 'Development of Catholic *liturgy* into a people's liturgy ... an increase in attention to the Eucharist as a memorial celebration; as a banquet; as the community worship of the people, who have, in their own fashion, a priesthood; more balanced interpretation of the meaning of transubstantiation and sacrifice; more profound and less juridical statement of the Church's teaching.'<sup>21</sup>

P. 25.
 P. 29-30.
 See John xvii, 11-19.
 P. 27.
 P. 152.
 P. 154.

## THE COUNCIL AND RENEWAL

It is here that we in England have great need of care and discretion. True liturgical renewal can only flow from a scriptural and theological source; if these are lacking the external renewals that should give expression to a renewal of Christian life at its deepest level, become instead mere 'spikery'. Whereas Germany, France and Belgium have had such a sound basis and America is feeling her way, in this country we have not yet had sufficient theological and scriptural renewal. This is not to say that we can do nothing about our liturgy, but it means that we need great care in doing it.

We have far to go, and great problems, such as the place of symbolism in an age that has so little sympathy with such language, and the use of English instead of Latin, will have to be sorted out; perhaps a radical revision of the parish system, which grew up in a society so different from our own, will be necessary, for the commuting population of a dormitory suburb presents a grave challenge to those who yearn for a local Christian community united in its celebration of Mass. There are many problems, but the seed is certainly sown and over the next decade we shall see a great deepening and renewal in this field.

3. Dr Küng mentions an increased understanding of the priesthood of the *faithful* and the whole place of the laity in the Church; the enormous and healthy growth of Catholic Action; the increased participation of lay people in realms once purely clerical.<sup>22</sup> Perhaps there is also renewal at a level even more fundamental than these (though not unconnected), namely the intelligent understanding by lay people of the Church's mind. One must be saddened by the fact that the Church has not really got used to having a reasonably educated laity and, very often, its education in matters of faith is infantile compared with that in secular matters. So often one finds a servile acceptance of the Church's regulations with no sympathetic appreciation or 'evaluative' knowledge of her thought.

Dr Marshall (in *The Month*, December 1960), stresses the enormous need for a conversion from the former to the latter, 'so that the knowledge no longer belongs only to the intellect but to the whole man, influencing his entire being and behaviour'. This conversion 'is no longer achieved by appeal to authority. When the standard of literacy is low, a declaration from authority is an effective way of providing evaluative knowledge', for 'the illiterate person develops a number of infallible guides such as the priest, doctor, schoolmaster, lawyer with the increase of literacy, although these remain, they no longer have the same prestige and value to the individual'.

<sup>22</sup> Newman, in discussing with Ullathorne some point concerning the laity was met by his lordship's comment 'Who are the laity ?' and replied, 'The Church, my lord, would look foolish without them'.

## THE COUNCIL AND RENEWAL

19

### THE

18

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

This failure in further education lies behind a number of our problems, in particular our widespread 'indifferentism' and our lack of vocations. But here also there are real signs of awakening and many hope that it will soon be possible to provide Catholic theology for lay people at one of the universities.

4. Also connected with the problem just mentioned, there is 'a growing understanding in *moral theology* of the claims of the individual conscience and of the ever-varying situation of the individual'.<sup>26</sup> This move away from an excessively juridical attitude (which, for instance, tends to equate being a good Christian with Mass attendance) is most necessary at a time when welfare state-ism, for all its excellence, has sapped personal responsibility.

In his book on Prudence, Josef Pieper writes 'A moral theology which relies too much upon casuistry necessarily becomes a "science of sins" instead of a doctrine of virtues, or a theory of the Christian idea of man . . . It assumes the immaturity of human beings; moreover, it intensifies and perpetuates this immaturity" (p. 49). Nothing makes a person more irresponsible than treating him as such.

'The immediate criterion for ethical action is solely the imperative of prudence in the person who has to make the decision. No one else can take his place. No one can be deputised to take the responsibility which is inseparable from decision' (p. 45).

5. Popular piety: The liturgical-biblical-pastoral-missionary renewal has 'brought about an advance in that concentration (on what is primary) of popular piety which was one of the desires of the Reformers. All that is secondary in Catholic devotion (relics, indulgences, veneration of the saints and much else that was overstressed at the time of the Reformation) has been manifestly giving ground, especially amongst those most actively Catholic, in favour of what is primary, first and foremost, in favour of a liturgical, biblical, Christ-centred and Godcentred piety'.14 One great example of this trend is devotion to our Lady and Mariology. How often Catholics have a devotion to Mary which is not Christocentric and which forms a realm of thought quite distinct from the Church25 and even from Mary's Son. This cannot please her. Yet in pointing out this perennial danger in Marian devotion, Dr Küng shows that beautiful balance that runs throughout his book : 'As we do not spare ourselves in our examination of conscience, so our Protestant brethren cannot spare themselves either ; they must ask . . . What do we make of the numerous Marian passages in Scripture?

<sup>25</sup> It is interesting to note that Mother Church originally meant not an aged mother with children, but the virgin mother forming the Church, the Body of Christ, in her womb. Mary and the Church were seen as very closely linked. Something positive and creative in theology and piety, or only critical and defensive?... What are the roots of anti-Marianism in modern Protestantism? Is it ultimately anti-Roman? Are Protestant Christians included or not in "All generations shall call me blessed"??\*\*\*

6. Space will not permit more than a reference to that most fundamental renewal in *theology*, in doctrine. Dr Kung emphasises the fundamental element of mystery at the heart of our faith and how in our probings and contemplation we may find that, in the past, we have only seen a limited aspect. There may thus be more in common between Christians than we have reckoned. His treatment confirms what is becoming more and more clear in this country that apologetic and polemic have given way to an urgent need for positive theology. 'Endless efforts are needed in theological discussion. What is wanted is not compromise, not disguising of disagreements, not shallow tolerance or colouring over truth with "charity"; there is but one truth . . . What is needed is to listen to the other side, to be carefully attentive, modestly enquiring, and finally to be understanding in interpretation'.<sup>27</sup>

7. Finally Dr Küng surveys the 'chief obstacle to reunion', the Church's organisational structure, and shows that even here there is a renewed outlook: the concept of a 'servant' rather than an overlord as the true Christian idea of 'office' in the Church, whether pope, bishop, priest, or even layman; the increased decentralisation for which Pope John will be so largely responsible and which in no way detracts from the Petrine office; increased awareness of papal primacy as expressing and being *in* the Church, not over her; a clearer distinction between the Pope as a person and the papal office (especially in the understanding of Reformation history); and, by no means insignificant, the personal influence of Pope John himself.

## HOPES FOR THE COUNCIL

The major part of Dr Küng's study is not concerned with the Council in detail but rather the whole setting in which it will take place. In the last fifty pages, however, he does speculate on what it will achieve. He discusses a number of pros and cons to the Council being, in fact, 'the fulfilment of a great hope'; and he then outlines, as the humble task of a theologian, some of the possibilities. He emphasises the need for courage and for concentration on essentials. Of all the possibilities he ranks as central (and central it is in the Pope's mind also), 'the restoration to its full value of the episcopal office'.<sup>38</sup>

26 Pp. 186-7. 27 P. 169. 28 P. 232.

<sup>23</sup> P. 159.

<sup>24</sup> Pp. 159-60.

### 20

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

This was one of the many subjects on the agenda of the first Vatican Council which were not in fact discussed, but 'this completion would be today a work of quite immeasurable significance, not only for Protestants and Orthodox, but also for the renewal of the Catholic Church herself, both in the traditional Catholic countries and in the missions'.<sup>29</sup> In correcting an unbalanced emphasis on the Papacy as distinct from the episcopacy, this restoration would re-establish the concept of the 'local' Church as a type of the whole, with a certain element of self determination. This is no easy task, for the theology of the central position of bishops in the Church's structure is by no means clear.

But here we must end, for perhaps a subsequent article may deal with the Council itself, its preparation and its possibilities; furthermore Dr Küng's discussion of the papacy, episcopate and priesthood, the respective roles of centralised uniformity and local diversity, and the various hopes placed in the Council, is too close-knit to permit a summary; much of it will certainly raise staid English eyebrows, but he is too sincere, too sound and too humble not to be convincing.

'Finally let us suggest two last possibilities: the Council could speak a word of *repentance*... we in the Church are none of us guiltless of the world's unhappy state ... It would be a truly Christian act if the Pope and Council were to express this truth : Forgive us our sins ... and in particular our share in the sin of schism ... It would be pleasing to our heavenly Father ... and one word of repentance would open more doors to us among our separated fellow-Christians than any number of pressing invitations.

A word of *faith*; ... not only 'decrees' on doctrine and discipline but, as from the early councils, a confession of faith ; a joyful and courageous confession of faith in the living God ... who is merciful to us in his Son Jesus Christ, on whose coming we wait in confidence, that God may be all in all'.<sup>30</sup>

Well grounded Christian hope dominates the book. It has become 'the thing' for English people to be a little pessimistic and dour, above all not too enthusiastic; have we not lost a gay and urgent hope in the Redemptive work of Christ?<sup>201</sup>

'We base nothing upon our own strength; our unshakeable hope is in the Holy Spirit:

Send forth thy Spirit and thou shalt renew the face of the earth !'32

39 P. 235.

THOMAS CULLINAN, O.S.B.

30 P. 272.

 $^{31}$  How much are 'sitteth at the right-hand of the Father , . . from thence he shall come again . . . the resurrection of the body' understood or preached ?  $^{32}$  P. 279.

## THREE MASTERPIECES OF SOUTH AMERICAN FICTION

IF asked to name three South American novels that have attracted world-wide attention one would have little hesitation in answering *Doña Bárbara* (1929), by the Venezuelan, Rómulo Gallegos, *Don Segundo Sombra* (1926), by the Argentine, Ricardo Güiraldes, and *La Vorágine* (1924), by the Colombian, José Eustasio Rivera. Güiraldes and Rivera are, each of them, authors of just one masterpiece of fiction, for, dying comparatively young, they produced nothing else of lasting value. But, even had he never written *Doña Bárbara*, Gallegos would still have won celebrity throughout the Spanish-speaking world with two of his later novels, *Cantaclaro* (1934) and *Canaima* (1935). Probably South America's leading novelist in the first half of the twentieth century, he is without any question the best interpreter the outside world has so far known of the colourful, perplexing, sometimes tragic soul of his land and race.

## 'DOÑA BÁRBARA': A TALE OF THE VENEZUELAN PLAINS

To appreciate fully the significance of Doña Bárbara one must bear in mind that when this novel was published Venezuela was in the iron grip of a self-seeking, half-breed dictator. This was Vicente Gómez who, profiting by the oil boom, remained in power until his death in 1935, leaving behind him, even for a South American dictator of his type, a particularly unsavoury reputation. Gómez, who had read Doña Bárbara, decided to appoint the author a senator for the district of Apure, where the scene of the novel is placed. But Gallegos had no wish to associate himself with Gómez ; still less with some of his political henchmen. Prudently he made a trip to New York and from there declined by letter the proffered honour. This gesture of independence spelt exile-spent mostly in Spain-for him, until the death of Gómez made it possible for him to return to his own country. By now he was sufficiently well known as a writer to have become a public figure. He rose to be Minister of Education and in due course, in 1948, President of the Republic. Though his term of office lasted barely a year, it was nevertheless sufficient to show how genuinely he had at heart the welfare of his people.

Venezuela is a land of contrasts : wealth and refinement in Caracas, poverty and illiteracy in rural areas. In the early nineteenth century

22

the country played a leading part in the struggle against Spanish colonialism. Yet, when independence was eventually won, probably few parts of South America benefited less from it. It is enough to recall that Bolivar, the 'Liberator', came from Caracas and that he dreamed of setting up a republic of Gran Colombia embracing most of the northern section of the South American continent. This dream was never realised. partly owing to geographical factors, partly also because some of his associates lacked their leader's vision. Modern Venezuela represents merely a fraction of what was once intended to be the republic of Gran Colombia. Its early history is a dreary story of civil wars fought between advocates of a unitary and those of a federal system of republican government, but in which the point at issue was often blurred by the clashing ambitions of rival politicians. With political chaos at the top, with, away from the coastal strip around Caracas, few roads and fewer schools, the effective rule of law often did not extend far beyond the major centres of population. Even today in outlying districts . . . but let Gallegos speak for himself. In El Forastero, one of his minor novels, he has drawn a realistic picture of life in an out-of-the-way provincial township. The place is governed in a haphazard way by a self-styled general, a local rough-neck who, cashing in on a revolution, rode ten years before at the head of his troops into the main square. Here, to mark his triumph, he fired his rifle straight at the clock in the old church tower. Since that day the fingers have remained motionless, pointing always to one o'clock, the hour of the general's triumph. One morning, however, to the astonishment of gaping crowds, the clock began to tick again. During the night someone had climbed up the tower, removed the bullet and oiled the works. The petty local dictator's time was up. For his spell was broken. A rival political boss, no better than he, though perhaps no worse, was about to supplant him.

The scene of *Doña Bárbara* is laid in one of the most isolated districts of Venezuela, the province of Apure. This is a land of vast rolling plains dotted with scattered cattle ranches, the *llanos*, the Venezuelan counterpart of the Argentine pampa. But, being cut off by mountain ranges from access to the sea, they are even more remote from civilisation. They lie also closer to the equator. Great rivers traverse them, the Apure, the Arauca, the Meta; tributaries of the mighty Orinoco. Deep, solitary streams, says Gallegos; 'when an alligator lashes its tail against a boat, how futile in these lonely spots is a horrorstricken cry for help l' Nor are alligators' teeth the only danger lying in wait for the incautious traveller venturing up these rivers; for in *Doña Bárbara* we shall meet human beings more dangerous, some of them, than alligators.

Doña Bárbara herself, the leading character in the novel, has a complex personality. She is, on the one hand, the personification in

## THREE SOUTH AMERICAN NOVELS 23

human form of the wild, untamed spirit of the llanos. For here Nature herself is often absolutely merciless. During the summer drought herds of cattle may go mad with thirst as they roam in desperate agony about the plains, while on the very same spot the floods of the rainy season may expose the poor brutes to the vicious attacks of the dreaded caribfish, 'scaly-grey above with red under-bellies, that devour each other and in a trice strip the flesh from any living creature that crosses their watery path'. A daughter herself of the great rivers that cross the plains, Doña Bárbara, handsome in a barbaric style, owing to a mixture in her veins of Andalusian and Indian blood, is cunning, determined, utterly ruthless in the pursuit of her aims. But she is also brave and resourceful. In fact she is not wholly bad; for she is still capable of longing to become the very different woman she might well have been had not certain events that happened long ago given a fatal twist to her nature. She is not merely the product, but also a victim of the strange world in which she lives. By crooked means she has become the owner of a ranch, 'El Miedo'. And here, when the story opens we find her living, like some robber baron of the German middle-ages, surrounded by a gang of thugs whom she dominates by the sheer force of her personality.

Two of these ruffians are superbly drawn. Her most dangerous missions are entrusted to a certain Melquíades Gamarra, nicknamed 'El Brujeador'. He is the type of unmitigated scoundrel one sometimes meets in the pages of Fielding or Smollett, or in the picaresque tales of old Spain. We first overhear in a roadside inn a typical scrap of his conversation : 'All I did was to shove my dagger at him. The fellow I spitted managed the rest himself. Went on pushing as though he liked the feel of cold steel.' There is about this lost soul, with his utter scorn for the lesser fry of his own breed, a kind of satanic grandeur. 'You could keep Melquiades working without pay for a whole year so long as you gave him an opportunity of doing deadly harm to someone, but with any other sort of activity, however, well paid, he soon got bored.' Balbino Paiba, Doña Bárbara's overseer, is a knave of coarser fibre. Swaggering bully, cheat and thief, he is at heart a coward. Less intelligent than 'El Brujeador', he gives himself away not only with a guilty look but also by a nervous tug at his moustache, well known to his criminal associates, who realise in a flash that Balbino 'has done it'.

'El Miedo' had been carved by Doña Bárbara out of land belonging to an older ranch, 'Altamira'. She had taken full advantage of the fact that it had been for years practically abandoned by its owners, represented, when the story opens, by a young man living in Caracas, Santos Luzardo. One day, however, Santos, energetic, intelligent and altruistic, turns up at Altamira. He has decided to take over himself the management of his property, to introduce up-to-date methods of cattle raising, and, in a word, to bring to this god-forsaken spot some rays of the light of

## THREE SOUTH AMERICAN NOVELS

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

modern civilisation. From the start he is up against Doña Bárbara. They represent two opposing principles; their very names are symbolic. 'Luz' versus 'Barbarie'; Light struggling against Darkness.

Spurning Doña Bárbara's womanly wiles, Santos in defence of his own rights at Altamira decides to take legal action against her. But the arm and the eye of the law are represented in a tumbledown village, a few miles away, by an ignorant and unscrupulous colonel-his toadies call him general-and a venal judge, whom the colonel bullies to his heart's content. The legal approach to the problem thus proves a complete fiasco. Santos is, therefore, driven back on the time-honoured method of defending his rights at the pistol point. This is better understood by the local inhabitants. But Santos, whose aim was to be an uplifting influence in the district is now being relentlessly dragged down to the dead level of his surroundings. In his ears there rings the fateful warning given him by his cousin Lorenzo Barquero, educated like himself in Caracas and once a handsome young fellow with good prospects. Now, despoiled of property and manhood by Doña Bárbara, he is a mere broken human wreck, a hopeless, drink-sodden wretch. 'Santos, beware of this land for it is without pity. If you stay on here . . . Look at me-some day you, too, will be what I am now !'

But now the third leading character of the novel enters upon the scene, Marisela. Lorenzo has a daughter ; the mother, who has obstinately refused since her child's birth to have anything to do with her, is Doña Bárbara. Living with such a father in utter destitution, she, too, must sooner or later fall another victim of this cruel land. But Santos intervenes. On his ranch at Altamira he gives shelter to both father and daughter. There, under the civilising touch of his kindly hand, the wild flower of the plains blossoms out into an attractive, intelligent girl. Later, as she gently tends her dying father in his last hours she reveals unexpected depths of good nature. The inevitable then follows. Marisela falls in love with her benefactor, Santos, and in due course preparations are made for their marriage. But this cuts right across the plans of Doña Bárbara, who still hopes against hope to attract Santos to herself.

'Never', said she to herself, 'has anyone succeeded in snatching from me what belongs to me. This shall not happen now.' So at nightfall she rode up to Altamira and halted her horse in the shadows outside the verandah. Through an open door she caught a glimpse of a lighted room in which Santos and Marisela were seated at table. They had just finished supper; he was speaking, she listening fascinated, her elbows on the table, her glowing cheeks between her hands. Slowly and with murderous intent Doña Bárbara raised her gun and took careful aim straight at her daughter's heart. But she never pulled the trigger. For a moment later, with equal slowness, she lowered her gun, replacing it in its halter. The scene before her had relit at the back of her mind a dim memory of the one thing that might have made of her a different woman, a similar scene in her own girlhood, which had ended, alas! in horrid tragedy. For a long time she remained there looking at her happy daughter. An instinctive longing for a better kind of life now took shape in a feeling her heart had never before experienced : motherly emotion. 'He is yours', she murmured sadly, 'Make him happy.'

Soon after, word went round the neighbourhood that Doña Bárbara had gone. Some said she had flung herself in despair into a quagmire; but others, and they were nearer the truth, spoke of a woman glimpsed on board a boat slipping downstream, heading for those mysterious waterways that lead to the Orinoco. One thing, at least, was certain, she had disappeared for ever from the *llanos*. Behind her she had left, with orders that it be placed in the hands of Santos Luzardo, a simple document: 'I leave all my property to Marisela, whom I recognise as my daughter'.

Time passed. The very name of the ranch 'El Miedo' came to be forgotten. For miles around the land was owned and farmed by the master of Altamira. Orderly peace and relative prosperity are now the lot of the common folk of this district: where una raza buena ama, sufre y espera.

Doña Bárbara can be enjoyed simply as an adventure story, as exciting as any 'Western'. It interests us also as a study in *costumbrismo*, telling us much that we would otherwise never know about the manners and customs of the *llaneros*. Vivid pictures of the grandiose, dazzling, sometimes fearsome and menacing beauty of the Venezuelan landscape crowd its pages. But it is much more than this. The novel holds us on account of its deep psychological interest. And, besides all this it is more than a story ; it is the author's profession of faith in the possibilities for the future of his country, once the light of civilisation and education are allowed to penetrate into the darker corners of Venezuela.

## 'LA VORÁGINE': A TALE OF THE COLOMBIAN JUNGLE

We are all familiar with the mental picture of a small animal, motionless and defenceless, watching the jaws of a snake opening wide to swallow it. Could we follow what happens, up to the last minute, through the horrified eyes of the quivering victim we should know the gist of Rivera's powerful novel, *La Vorágine*. Struggling through the jungle lying not far to the south of the Venezuelan *llanos*, a young Colombian, Arturo Cova, gets irretrievably lost. He is sucked down in the whirlpool of tropical vegetation, *en la vorágine*; hence the title of the book. But he has kept a diary, parts of which are recovered. Its pages tell his terrific story.

24

### THREE SOUTH AMERICAN NOVELS 27

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

The author, Rivera, had first-hand knowledge of the jungle area described in the book. Parts of it he had explored, as member of a government commission formed to settle frontier disputes between Colombia and Venezuela. From 1918 onwards the Uruguayan, Horacio Quiroga, had begun to publish thrilling short stories based on jungle life. But a complete novel was not at all in his line. So when Rivera in 1924 published La Vordgine his book caused a sensation. It was acclaimed as the long-awaited masterpiece of fiction dealing with the tropical jungle, filling a gap in South American literature. How far is its reputation deserved ?

It seems generally agreed that Rivera wrote first of all the superb descriptive passages which are the features of lasting value in his book. Then, almost as an afterthought, he realised that, to string his wordpictures together, he needed a plot. And the plot he worked out is rather like the coarse thread that holds together the priceless pearls of a necklace. Arturo Cova, eloping with a girl from Bogotá, flees with her down the great rivers flowing into the upper reaches of the Orinoco and leading to the gates of hell. They are swallowed up, both of them, in the jungle. This is no romance of true love, for Alicia turns out to be a poor creature of whom Cova has already tired before they even reach the fringe of the jungle. From start to finish the narrative is stark realism and Cova's journey towards his ultimate destruction is simply a powerful orchestrated Wagnerian symphony of woe.

Eleven years later Rómulo Gallegos tried his hand at the same task and wrote Canaima, the novel of the Venezuelan jungle, with a far better constructed plot. It is a better novel also because the leading character, Marcos Vargas, a wild, restless fellow, like Arturo Cova, has nevertheless redeeming features that win our sympathy, and which Cova lacks. These novelists are equally great artists. We can best compare their talent by placing side by side two passages, slightly abbreviated, from the two novels and seeing how each writer handled practically the same theme. Let us listen to Rivera first.

For the first time I realised the full horror of the inhuman forest. On every side the matapalo liana-that creeping octopus of the jungle -relentlessly wound its tentacles round tree trunks, twisting them, grafting itself onto them, transforming them into grotesque, melancholy caricatures of their true selves. What trace was there here of the quiet charm of leafy glades, of butterflies like translucent flowers, of magic birds and singing brooks? Paltry imagery employed by poets who know nature only in a tamed condition ! During the night the deathly silence was broken by strange chatterings and flittings of unearthly light. Death passes, giving life : the bump of falling fruit as it strikes the ground, scattering seed; the faint sigh of a falling leaf echoes through the forest, as it makes an offering of itself to enrich the soil out of which

the parent tree grows; the vicious snap of an animal's jaw, devouring from fear of being itself devoured; the hiss of warning followed by the dving groan. Then, when dawn lights up the hill tops with its tragic glory, there burst forth from still living creatures a wild clamour ; the raucous crowing of the jungle turkey-hen, the bouncing of the wild pig in the undergrowth, the monkey's silly laughter. All of them jubilant at the idea of being able to live just a few hours longer !'

'This sadistic, primeval jungle creates in the mind an obsession of constant lurking danger. The vegetable world seems composed of sentient beings whose psychology we cannot fathom. When they speak in these lonely haunts they seem to utter warnings only. Men's nerves under their influence become a jangle of tightly drawn cords, taut both for attack and to withstand treason and ambush. The very functions of the human senses become strangely mixed ; the eye hears, the shoulder sees, the nose probes exploringly, the legs calculate and the blood calls out imperiously : let us get away, let us flee !'

And now let us hear Gallegos describing the weird spell of the jungle :

One's first impression, as amazing as it is unnerving, of this gloomy world is that animal life still awaits creation here. Overpowering vegetation apparently rules supreme and alone. The deep silence of the forest is, in fact, broken neither by the chatter of a bird nor the grunt of a brute, for the presence of man, that monstrous, upright, speaking creature, has spread fear amongst the jungle dwellers. And so, day passes and there comes the night. Between lofty walls of trees enclosing a river or round the edges of some clearing made by human hands for an encampment, night closes in suddenly, without any twilight. Black, hostile trees seem to creep stealthily forward, as if bent on shutting the man-made opening, so that by day-break everything may once more be dense jungle. A short space of time elapses. Then, gradually, animal life begins to show itself. With a shrill, discordant scream, the screechowl flaps by. The weird whistling call of the spider-monkey can be heard. There comes the distant crashing sound of a herd of tapirs fleeing from a tiger. These noises are stifled by the deep groan, miles away, made by a falling tree, and when the dark depths have absorbed the echo the whole forest is quiet once more.'

'And now follows an uncanny, perplexing silence which to the ears of human intruders seems unfathomable. But the more sensitive Indians, with their deeper experience of this world, become tensely alert and listen expectantly when one of these deathly silences suddenly descends.'

'Canaima ! It is the Evil One, the dark, maniac god of the Guaica Indians, the very essence of evil and the cause of all evil. A formless diabolical spirit, able none the less to assume any particular shape, he

it is that puts to flight the stampeding herd of tapirs, trampling under foot and destroying everything that lies in their path, who kindles with anger, like burning coals, the eyes of the spider-monkey, and who with one puff blows down huge trees—the most treacherous of the dangers of the forest—and who unleashes, too, in man's heart a storm of subhuman instincts. And he it was who, in guise of the strange silence that had suddenly fallen, peeped out that night from the edge of the wood to take a good look at Marcos Vargas, whose fate he held already in his hands.'

## 'DON SEGUNDO SOMBRA': A TALE OF THE ARGENTINE PAMPA

Don Segundo Sombra is an Argentine classic. In its pages are caught, for ever, fixed ere they be forgotten, the main features of a truly national figure: the gaucho, who once proudly roamed free and untamed over the pampa. The rough life of the pampa, where manliness is essential for survival, had moulded his character. He had moreover his own code of honour which he could have inherited only from his remote ancestors, the Spanish conquistadores. Finally, he had a place in early Argentine history. But, by the close of the nineteenth century, the barbed-wire fence separating one estancia from another, the development on technical lines of agriculture and the railway, bringing with it the foreign immigrant, had changed the face of the pampa. The gaucho had lost his homeland and there was no real place left for him in it, except perhaps as a vaquero on some cattle ranch. But, although fast disappearing, the gaucho of former days continued, like some legendary figure, to haunt Argentine imagination.

Of various attempts made to find a worthy place in Argentine literature for the gaucho by far the most successful hitherto had been a lengthy poem, popular throughout the land, *Martin Fierro* (1872), by José Hernandez. But there was still room for someone to write a work of fiction which should be the counterpart in prose of *Martin Fierro*. This was what Güiraldes achieved.

The author, who belonged to the Argentine landed gentry, was brought up on the family property lying to the south of Buenos Aires. From early youth his mind was stored with vivid memories of life in its various aspects on a country cattle ranch. These formed the web on which he later wove his classic tale of gaucho life, *Don Segundo Sombra*. The other formative influence in his life was the literary world of Paris, with which he always maintained close contact. While there, he came under the influence of the French *fin de siècle* poet, Laforgue, himself a native of Montevideo. In Paris he learned the literary technique that enabled him to give almost perfect form to his great novel.

## THREE SOUTH AMERICAN NOVELS

Don Segundo Sombra is a gaucho of the old school, reduced in these latter days to riding around from ranch to ranch offering his good services to break in ponies or to help to drive herds of cattle from one place to another. Universally respected throughout the countryside, he has many friends. He could easily better his position were he to settle down in one place. But he prefers to wander around for he has in his blood the wanderlust inherited from his gaucho forebears. We don't know where he came from nor, at the end of the book, when he disappears over the edge of the horizon, whither he is going. All we know is that he is a hero in the eyes of a country lad. It is this boy who, some years later, tells his own story. He relates how he was taken up by Don Segundo who became a second father to him, taught him all a gaucho ought to know and, incidentally, made a man of him.

When an author makes a gaucho tell his own story in the first person he has various literary problems to solve. To begin with, he must find some means of making the gaucho's speech intelligible to the average reader. For a gaucho normally uses the dialect of the Rio de la Plata, which would not be understood by the general Spanish public. Secondly, the tough boy of the pampa does not usually possess a highly developed sense of the glamour and poetry of the things of ordinary day life. Would he be enough of an artist, for instance, to appreciate the delicate shade of feeling conveyed in the following word-picture? 'Above a long, low roof-line of houses the approach of night was gradually adding dignity to the old belfry of the village church.' Güiraldes solves this problem in the only way he could. His countrybred boy is 'the son of hard knocks', presumably an orphan. But at the end of the tale he discovers that his real father is a wealthy ranchowner who, on his death-bed, leaves his property to him, recognising him as his son. His changed position makes it possible for him to read widely and make some trips to Buenos Aires. It is this better educated gaucho who is now made to tell his own story in a language, still racy of the soil, but perfectly intelligible to the average reader. And in the hands of Güiraldes this story becomes a work of art, for he has at his finger tips all the technique of contemporary French writers. Even so, his metaphors, for instance, are carefully chosen from things and ideas one might reasonably suppose to be in a gaucho's mind. Here is an example : 'the sun was stretching evening clouds over the horizon as a peasant arranges his woollen mattress, striped with bright colours, before settling down to sleep'.

The guiding thought at the back of the novel is eminently constructive, for it is a story of character building. If the person of Don Segundo is slightly idealised, this has been done of set purpose to make of him a symbol of that legendary figure that has loomed so large in Argentine imagination.

H. B. Louis.

## BOOK REVIEWS

## BOOK REVIEWS

JEAN GIONO ET LES TECHNIQUES DU ROMAN by Pierre R. Robert (University of California Press, 1961) \$2.50.

In this work the author studies the structural evolution and continuity of the novel. On the philosophical and aesthetic plane Giono passes from a dionysiac to an apollonian attitude, on the human plane from interest in social problems to human or individual problems; on the psychological plane there is a humanisation of the characters, and on the technical plane the book deals with the perfected devices of the novel as a literary genre.

A novelist must naturally win the complicity of the reader 'to help him to create that reality which is neither his own nor the reader's, but which happens to be between them, "somewhere". To this end, the technique of the modern novel has become more complex.

First, the narrative. It is generally direct, in the third person (though not excluding the author's personal intervention), and in the early novels in alternating 'tableaux'. In *Le Grand troupeau* (1931) these present two realities at the same time, war and peace, and give a general impression of the period covered by the novel, confined to a village and its inhabitants, so that there are a time element and a spatial element.

Les Ames fortes (1949) is often considered as Giono's masterpiece from the technical point of view. It is a conversation between several women of the village who have come to sit up with a dead man, 'poor Albert'. It soon turns to the adventures of one of them, the oldest, Thérèse, who becomes the centre of interest, whilst the others expound different views and aspects of the same story. There is in this a narrative technique with several narrators: there is not one person to tell a story, but there are several, seated round a table. The general interest of the group has been concentrated on Thérèse presenting her own autobiography, sometimes reconsidering some of her assertions concerning the same event. Each interlocutor proposes her own point of view, incomplete (sometimes through faulty memory) or falsified. The reader has to participate in the story so as to construct its necessary elements.

The second chapter is entitled *Espace et Temporalité*. The novelist endeavours to reproduce the illusion of the chronological duration of the story at the same time as he tries to recreate the psychological time of his characters and the time of his theme. He sometimes resorts to retrospect; more often the chronological gaps of a first narrative are filled by a second narrative, so that the reader has the impression that nothing has been forgotten, and has the illusion of chronological continuity.

Sometimes the story is decomposed into a series of scenes which follow each other chronologically without mingling, a process which recalls that of the Impressionists, of which these four short lines can give an example :

> 'The idea rises in him like a storm. It crushes all reason. It hurts. It hallucinates.'

Occasionally the author intervenes and his novels have a certain amount of lyricism. The dramatic element of the novel leans solidly on its setting, which in its turn varies in intensity. Finally the balance between space and temporality can be considered only in terms of the consciousness of the characters. Chapter III deals with the characters. Their psychological reality is what is most directly accessible to the intelligence of the reader, who divides them into categories which to a certain extent explain their behaviour. The character's monologue with himself is to be found in most of Giono's novels. In *Le Hussard sur le ioit* this sort of monologue alternates with the objective presentation of Angélo, and the direct narrative in the third person is resorted to only for exterior scenes. The author rarely intervenes behind his character, and the success results from the respective proportions of the different techniques. The character of Angélo builds itself gradually and it is only at the end of the book that the reader has a complete view of him.

If the novel gave to the reader only a psychological experience, the novelist would be a mere analyst : it is also essential that the character should give the illusion of life. The relationship between the author and his characters presents itself under three chief aspects :  $\tau$ , the integration of the character into the novel; z, the genesis of the character and his general feature; J, the existence itself of the character in the novel.

Nietzsche's influence is felt in some of Giono's later novels, although we notice that with him the 'will to power' is often ineffectual owing to the intrinsic weakness of the characters.

The modern novelist should observe the birth of his characters and follow them, leaving them a choice between several possible actions. If the characters of a novel are fixed beforehand by the pressure of the past or some other forces, they are no longer free—they are ruled by laws independent from their will. In what one might call the second half of Giono's works we see men and women who live in the margin of the established order which they refuse to accept: they are free, and this makes them look somewhat extraordinary.

Threatened in its supremacy by the cinema or television, the novel, as a literary production, defends itself through the elaboration of new techniques, which are in reaction against the conceptions of the nineteenth century; it presents itself as a protest against the human condition and places itself above the common struggle.

## ST THOMAS D'AQUIN ET LA THÉOLOGIE by M. D. Chenu (Editions du Seuil).

This little book aims at making us understand the level to which St Thomas brought theology. He professed that the spirit of man is one and the same from the organic animation of his body to the vision of divine things, the same that governs the play of the passions and which becomes in grace the dwelling of the Spirit.

The Church drew, as much against the Manichaeans as against the Cartesians, the consequences of this unity of man, the root of its implantation in nature, beginning with our nature of flesh. The most immediate consequence affirms itself in the refusal to disjoin intellectuality and spirituality. Transferred into the knowledge of the Christian mystery this radical coherence founds the very existence of a theology, in which the resources of reason develop themselves, under the faith, into a full homogeneity with the light of the Spirit. Confidence in intelligence is the effect and guarantee of the sense of mystery, the intellectual guarding the spiritual.

St Thomas saw the flaw of Plato's dualism of matter and spirit with its easy contempt for the things of the senses. He realised that this did not appear to be the ways of God and the Bible, and that the true approach to the understanding of God's plan was in trying to come to the knowledge of secondary causes such as we can obtain, of the realities of the world by the method appropriate to every one of them. The followers of St Augustine's platonism were apt to consider the soul as selfconsistent and as being temporarily affected by its union with matter. Against this

30

dualism, Aquinas' thought is that man is a compound of a body and a rational soul and that in this consubstantiality the body is brought to participation in the divine life: Christ, God made man, is the warrant of a resurrection of the glorified flesh. The spirit of man is one and the same—the same that governs the play of the passions and which in grace becomes the dwelling of the Spirit. St Thomas takes us well beyond a rectified Aristotle.

Virtue is rational. Man differs from the other creatures which are irrational in the fact that he is master of his acts by reason and will. St Thomas does not of course overlook the struggle we may have to undergo between good and evil, but he aims at bringing man to that mastery of the spirit in which appetite delights in the light and imperatives of reason—that is to say in his true nature as man.

The book is well illustrated and some of its reproductions portray for us the harmony of human nature with the grace of God.

E. A. COSSART.

## OUR TIMES 1900-1960 by Stephen King-Hall (Faber) 28s.

In rehearsing the extraordinary catalogue of revolutionary events since 1900 the author selects two as of exceptional importance, the eclipse of the *Pax Britannica* and the adoption of nuclear energy for military purposes. However, the course of the book is an outline history of the past sixty years and an attempt is made to evaluate all the relevant facts and issues of the international situation. Reference to consequently no allowance for original sin, a mistake always costly to him who makes it. The operative mystical aspiration in the book is a faith in the destiny of Britain as the model for mankind, no longer indeed as militarily or industrially a Great Power, but as a moral example. Specifically, if Britain adopts nuclear disarmament, the author thinks, she will 'give the world a new deal'. This it is her duty, as well as self-interest, to do. He quotes Milton :

'Let not England forget her precedence in teaching the nations how to live.' One may rightly believe that Britain has made great contributions to morality and civilisation. One may even believe that moral, political and social reasons require it to get rid of nuclear weapons. And this would be a right example, even if ignored. But to hold that Britain is the elect exemplar for mankind of political and social virtue is to nurse a notion harmful to British modesty and comic, when not offensive, to foreign sensibility.

However, the author's faith is liberal rather than fanatic and does not debar him from particularising the British share in the follies of recent decades, not only that moment of truth which was Suez, but the mismanagements of two World Wars and their aftermaths, the erratic course of the social and economic revolution, and India, and Cyprus. It is fashionable to say that it is easy to condemn after the event. Still it is worth while to notice what disasters can be counted on to follow when a strong enough mixture of shortsightedness and unscrupulousness is at the helm, even if we do not see much chance of governments learning the lesson. The author is able to believe that the British party system has a future, though admitting that it will suffer great changes; he does not commit himself as to whether Britain will (or should) enter the Common Market, or as to how serious the Russo-Chinese rift can be reckoned to be; he recommends that for military reasons (given in his other writings) Britain should disarm unilaterally from nuclear weapons. Attention is not given to the questions of world starvation and over population in an interesting book which attempts to look beyond the next ridge but seems to have a defective lense to its glasses.

PHILIP HOLDSWORTH, O.S.B.

## BOOK REVIEWS

## THE ENGLISH MYSTICAL TRADITION by David Knowles (Burns Oates) 255.

Some months have passed since this book was put under general review and it is interesting to note the factors that made most of the reviewers accept the work. with such enthusiasm. It is impossible not to agree with them that it is beautifully written, of easy length, with not a word wasted and rarely one that is ambiguous, that it is full of matter and what would seem to be for the most part sound judgement. As we would expect, the historical background is particularly rich and gives, the book a theme and makes a unity out of what are after all rather diverse subjects. The short chapters on each of the fourteenth century writers are excellent though it. must be remembered that much of the spade work had already been done by others, for this is now a popular field of study. Much more important are the chapters on the doctrine and nature of mysticism and on Augustine Baker and it is easier here to suggest a criticism or two. Professor Knowles necessarily wades into the controversy on whether or not the contemplative life is or should be the aim of all Christians. The problem is to reconcile the fact that 'contemplation is an extension of sanctifying grace, of love, received together with faith at Baptism and developed by the practice of virtue' with the undoubted fact that it is possible to be holy and not to be a mystic. He presents the problem well and comes to the conclusion that not all Christians are called to the mystical life in any 'real' way, whatever that might mean. That he is unable to say more is disappointing but not surprising, for in fact, there can be no clear answer to this question however certain you are on the precise meaning of the words 'mysticism' and 'contemplation' (and many are not). Nevertheless in view of the first fact, that the growth of grace is to be seen as 'a continual progress from Baptism to the highest mystical graces', we have to say that Christians are called in a real way, but that, for very many, external circumstances would seem to create insurmountable obstacles, so that for probably most of these people it does not matter (though it is a pity) if this call cannot be answered.

Knowles' re-assessment of Father Baker is of particular interest. While recognising Abbot Justin's great labour in bringing to light Baker's writings he uses the fruits of this work and goes on to examine Baker as a man and his teaching as a whole. Despite the fact that 'it is difficult to bring any satisfactory judgement upon Baker as a man and as a spiritual guide' he attempts to show, first that Baker was not a mystic himself, and then that his spiritual writings are confused and sometimes at variance with the accepted doctrine of the great masters. Sufficient evidence is produced to show that the first is probably true. But he is a bit unfair at times, and to call Baker a 'scholar and instructor rather than a practitioner' is a half truth, for he was clearly a man of prayer, well acquainted with what is sometimes called the prayer of acquired contemplation. As for his written works, it is impossible to deny Baker's frequent confusion of terms and untidy style, but, however irritating this may be, it is unfair and dangerous to discredit a man's teaching on these grounds alone. Fortunately this chapter is by no means a debunking of Bakerism which a cursory reading of it would suggest. David Knowles admits that Baker is 'powerful in mind and determined of character, sane and central in all the essentials of his doctrine and able to influence his disciples and contemporaries and many people since'. He had 'great precision of analysis and a sound sense of instruction'. As for his works, 'Sancta Sophia can be read again and again and serve as a life's support'. None of this can be disputed and two points might be added as riders : first that just as Baker's works should not be foisted upon those who have not the interest nor desire to follow his line of thought and direction, so they should not be denied to those who find they can best approach God in this way, and secondly, that much has yet to be done before a final assessment of Baker's teaching can be made. His works must be brought together, treated as a whole, and fitted into the right historical setting. Only then will the very real problems that Professor Knowles brings up be resolved. FABIAN COWPER, O.S.B.

32

## PRAYER by Hans Urs von Balthasar (Geoffrey Chapman) 30s.

Here is a difficult and confusing book. In argument severely theological, in method discursive to a degree, it will not make easy reading for anybody. The author is very German in his predilection for terms like polarity, tension, and dialectic. He is given to chasing single words up and down the pages of Scripture until their last ounce of significance is sweated out; *parrhesia* in particular has an excellent run. The translator, to his credit, has produced a smooth enough version, though one draws the line at 'profanated'.

The confusion springs in the first place from an unconventional use of the word 'contemplation', which is the keyword of the book. It is given a range of meaning including prayer, but extending beyond that, amounting to what we commonly call meditation. Now the author is perfectly free to define terms as he likes, and there is a broad sense of 'contemplation' in current usage—one contemplates matrimony or a sunset—but it would have been civil to warn us of his liberal intention from the start. He is concerned to reclaim the whole of prayer, including mystical experience, to the context of the central Christian revelation : the Trinity, the Incarnation especially, and the Church. There is something to be said for this : we are all puzzled sometimes by the a-Christian areas in even the greatest Catholic mystics. But in view of the Church's recommendation of such writers, Dr Balthasar is surely too strict when he says we may never, in contemplating God, withdraw our gaze from the Incarnation.

In his chapter on Flesh and Spirit he comes to grips with the problem that troubles him. For, as he says, there is a profound cleavage running through the history of Christian spirituality. On the one hand there is a platonic kind of contemplation striving for direct contact with God and abstracting from the senses, the imagination and even the intellect. On the other hand there is a prayer dependent on sensible images and concepts, never losing sight of the Christ of the gospels and the Church of history. Our author proposes to reconcile the two systems by studying prayer in the context of Christology. But that amounts to begging the question, and the book is substantially an attempt to reduce the platonic line of thought to the terms of a wholly empirical approach.

In these days of enthusiasm for the theology of the Mystical Body and its expression in the Liturgical Movement, it takes some courage to uphold the traditional —it has been called monastic—piety of abstraction from sense and speculative intellect. Yet there is force in it, and at least it is more tolerant of other kinds of prayer than Dr Balthasar's theology leaves room for. Only it is rather bold. It allows that prayer is not particularly Christian in itself. For prayer is union with God, and God's works are not God, and Christianity is one of God's works. It does not deny, rather it guarantees, the goodness of all created things, for creation is an overflowing of God's love; and it asserts our strict obligation to use certain of the works of God, such as the Church and the Sacraments; and it recognises that some of those works, such as the humanity of Christ, are of infinite moment.

The demerit of Dr Balthasar's reading of the issue is that it makes the works of God too important. It is possible to hinder progress in prayer by insisting, as he does, on continual conscious advertence to the fact of the Incarnation. There are still some who agree with St Thomas that the Incarnation was not strictly necessary for the restoration of human nature. And it was our Incarnate God himself who said, 'It is better for you that I should go away'.

PLACID SPEARRITT, O.S.B.

ATHLETE OF CHRIST. ST NICHOLAS OF FLUE, 1417-1487 by Marie McSwigan (The Newman Press, Westminster) \$3.25.

St Nicholas of Flüe, the patron saint of Switzerland, was born in an obscure alpine village in 1417. From quite an early age he shewed signs of a religious vocation, and had a longing to become a hermit. Until middle age, however, he lived the life of a normal and respected member of the community, was conscripted for military service, became a prominent councillor in local government, and married a charming woman who bore him ten children. Then, at the age of fifty, with the consent of his wife-at first very unwillingly given-he 'chucked up everything and cleared off'. For the next nineteen and a half years he lived a life of continual prayer and mortification in a ravine, called the Ranft, not far from his home. Whereas before he had eaten very little, now he ate nothing at all. His fame spread and all kinds of people, including prominent ecclesiastics and statesmen, came to visit him, some out of curiosity, but most because of his wisdom and holiness. Due to his advice, in 1481, a civil war between the cantons, which would probably have been the end of Switzerland, was avoided. He died on St Benedict's Day in 1487, but was canonised only in 1947, surely not without providential reason for his message of peace and brotherhood has never been more urgent than now.

It is sad to have to criticize a labour of love, but, even allowing for its 'popular' character, this well illustrated book is disappointing; it is episodical and fails to put across the growth of a remarkable personality; it is superficial and does not come to grips with the very real problems in St Nicholas's life; it is moreover (despite the blurb) inaccurate. A kind translator made available to the author the indispensable sources, but somewhere, somehow, slips have been made. The citation from the Sachseln Kirchenbuch on p. 22 contains an interpolation (wishful thinking?); the Duke of Austria had nothing to do with the dispute about the nomination of the incumbent of the parish of Stans, incorporated to the abbey at Engelberg (p. 36); the first 'cabin' built with the neighbours' help is given the measurements of the hermitage built by order of the Obwalden authorities a year later (p. 58); the 'pass system' (p. 68) did not start until 1482, eight years after von Waldheim's visit; the hermit said not a word about his visions to von Waldheim (p. 69); the whole von Waldheim episode, so attractive in his own words, is badly reported, with other inaccuracies besides these two ; St Nicholas was buried on 28th March, not 24th March, so that the remark about the few people at the Lucerne procession in honour of our Lady on 24th is pointless (p. 99). There are other mistakes and misleading passages, some probably due to the more recent biographies Miss McSwigan consulted, but it is certainly a pity she followed Wölflin for the visions (pp. 39 ssq.) rather than the more vivid versions, in the one case that of Walter von Flüe and in the others that of the MS. of Lucerne found by P. Adelbert Wagner, O.M.CAP., in 1928.

The last chapters describe interviews with three women miraculously cured by the intercession of St Nicholas; two of these cures were accepted for the canonisation process. In these pages, which provide glimpses of Catholic life in Switzerland today, the author is at her best.

THOMAS BOOS, O.S.B.

## INTRODUCTION TO THE LITURGY by I. H. Dalmais, O.P. (Geoffrey Chapman) 245.

This is a useful and important book. It is intended for serious students of the liturgy, and in particular those who have to preach it. The book is divided into two parts: 'The Theology of the Liturgy' and 'The Form of the Liturgy'. The former is the more rewarding section, and one feels that the second part, which consists of a discussion of the constituent elements and a historical survey, was added merely for the sake of completeness.

## BOOK REVIEWS

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

In an opening chapter on 'Liturgical Reality', Fr Dalmais outlines the meaning and scope of the liturgy. It is essentially an act of the whole man working in harmony with the community in giving worship to God: it is a manifestation of the human spirit through the body. Both elements are essential; the bodily actions and the attention of the mind. Fr Dalmais is well aware of the danger that the liturgy may be pursued for its own ends, and if wrongly understood may tend to degenerate into magic. To put it less harshily, the sacred can produce reactions which people will indulge in for themselves. So Fr Dalmais stresses the importance of the internal attitude : the liturgy concerns the mind as well as the body.

The essential unity of the liturgy is more than an expression of the whole man in union with the community, it is to be found in the unity of the liturgy of earth and heaven. The earthly liturgy is merely a veiled version of the heavenly liturgy, hence the author of the Epistle to the Hebrews refers to Christ as the High Priest of creation. The act of the liturgy is the meeting-place between the act of religion on the part of man and the saving activity of God. Such an attitude was commonplace up to the thirteenth century ; in the post-scholastic world it comes as a breath of fresh air.

The highlight of Fr Dalmais' excellent exposition of liturgical theology is his chapter on 'The Mystery of Worship', and in this his section entitled 'Mystery and Sacrament' is masterly. He quite rightly points to the backwardness of liturgical theology. In the past theologians have concentrated on only part of the liturgy, namely the seven sacraments. Certainly in a liturgical context too great a dichotomy between the sacraments and sacramentals is wrong. The East has tended towards the other extreme and, in parts where the formulated sacramental theology of the West has not taken over, still regards many rites, such as funerals or monastic initiation ceremonies, as 'mysteries' or sacramenta. The rigid systematization of the West has weakened the unity of the sacramental order and the concept of sign. This is a great pity. Also, it is pleasant to hear a Thomist distinguishing between logical thought and symbolic and poetic thought. The role of the latter is greater when it introduces us to divine realities, because here the reason can only work through analogies. Its importance in liturgical thinking need hardly be emphasised.

Today our appreciation of symbols is very different to what it was either in the early church or in the earlier Middle Ages. Modern man has lost the sense of divine immanence and this must be born in mind lest we fall into a liturgical naturalism. The liturgical movement is self-conscious for this very reason: it does not come naturally to the modern world to think in symbols. Also, today people are more individualistic and less community-minded than in past times; the individual tries to emancipate himself from society, a situation in direct opposition to the essence of the liturgy. With so much running counter to the immediate appreciation of the liturgy, it is most important that a fundamental background should be learnt and understood so that the liturgical movement should be based on a sound understanding of its theological principles. It is sufficient to say that Fr Dalmais' book gives this essential background.

EDWARD CORBOULD, O.S.B.

THE WHOLE MAN AT WORSHIP by Helene Lubienska de Leuval (Geoffrey Chapman) 10s. 6d.

This book is a plea for a fuller understanding of the role of gesture in the liturgy. At every moment in the history of man, throughout the long history of the Chosen People, and in the life of Our Lord, here put forward as our model, man's relationship to God has been expressed not only in prayer but also in action. God calls and man responds in word and deed. The clear evidence of this is the ritual of the Mass, whether in the Western or Eastern liturgies, which include a bewildering number of variations in attitudes of prayer, prostrations, gestures, salutations and even ritual kissings. Besides the ceremonials of the older Orders perpetuate a great variety of ancient ritual gestures.

Prayer is an activity of the spirit, but although it stems from our inner self and unites the soul to God, it should express the attitude of the soul in and through the bodily attitude because in fact it is really the whole person that prays. The liturgy which simultaneously orders soul and body should have an integral part in education which endeavours to restore the soul's control over the body. The Whole Man at Worship, reminds us that gesture deserves a place in our prayer, because it has been sanctified by the long established tradition of the Church and because it was used by Our Lord himself during his life on earth. The author would go further and say that we should seek out those customs that seem to date from apostolic times, the sort of gestures used by Our Lord, and deliberately imitate them so as to come to a deeper understanding of the soul of God made man. But is this really necessary ? Our Lord adopted the customs, habits and actions of a particular people at a particular moment of history, and gesture loses all its meaning if it is not spontaneous. Apart from this exaggeration, the author shows insight into the meaning and purpose of gesture, and the third chapter, which describes the customs of many Eastern peoples, Arabs, Semites and Indians, deserves to be read for its own sake. The English reader may find it hard to put into practice the lessons of this book, but he will agree that the liturgy attunes to God the whole of us, soul and body, and that we ought 'to learn how to pray with the body if we are to enter into the fullness of liturgical worship'. fr IAN CONDON, D.S.B.

MARY THE MOTHER OF GOD by Léon-Joseph Suenens (Burns Oates, Faith and Fact) 7s. 6d.

It cannot be said that this is a particularly distinguished book. Among its minor defects one might list the following : first, a failure to cultivate the simplicity and conciseness that a book of this length demands—there is a lot of padding ; secondly, the treatment of Mary as the fulfilment of the Old Testament is indeed poverrystricken; pp. 88-89 contain some very clumsy statements of the 'soul-body relation-ship'; p. 92 uses Genesis iii, 15 in the Vulgate version ; the argument 'Mother of the Head, therefore Mother of the Members' is uncritically set forth on p. 56 ff. with no attempt to explain how the transmission of physical life to Christ is meant to involve the transmission of supernatural life to us; moreover pp. 61 and 66 appear to contradict the previous point by attributing Our Lady's universal motherhood to her compassion and co-redemption ; the discussion of Mary's relationship to the Church is very disappointing.

But the essential failure of the book is to provide an adequate key to the role of Our Lady in the Christian dispensation; one still gets the impression of a mass of disconnected privileges with no central point of reference. It is true that there is a brief attempt to provide one, the divine motherhood, but the attempt is inadequate and in any case the divine motherhood as such and alone does not seem to me the unifying principle in Mary's role; the Queen-Mother, as such, is unimportant save as the cause of the king's birth; she does not reign, but Mary does. It seems arguable that in these days of the renewal of biblical theology, the central point of reference in mariology should be the doctrine of Mary as the Second Eve (which rates three brief allusions in this book); all her privileges can be seen to flow from that position in God's plan for the human race, and her active role in the formation of God's

### 38

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

people in history should be studied in its light. Relevant to this will be the point hinted at in Fr Durrwell's epoch-making book, *The Resurrection*; Mary gave physical life to her Son and that life he gave up, to receive from the Father a new risen life; Mary also died, and lost the physical life out of which she had borne Christ, in order to receive a new life upon her Assumption, a risen life received from Christ. This has profoundly affected their relationship.

All this is not to deny that the book is a safe and sound exposition of traditional doctrines, with some very good bits, such as the treatment of the Assumption's relation to eschatology. But it is limited and unexciting, at any rate for those not entirely ignorant of mariology.

FRANCIS STEVENSON, O.S.B.

## SHORT NOTICES

THE WELL-SPRINGS OF PRAYER by Dom Georges Lefebvre, O.S.B. (Geoffrey Chapman) 8s. 6d.

The author of this book, which first appeared three years ago in France, is a monk of the Benedictine Abbey of St Martin, Ligugé. He has attempted to give in 'an immediately practical form an idea of prayer'; he hoped what he had written would 'support the soul in prayer' and would 'help it to pray in an atmosphere of recollection and of the presence of God'. The book should be read slowly and meditatively for it is itself the fruit of prayer and study-not least of St Gregory the Great, whose teaching is gradually coming once more into its own, and of St John of the Cross-and assuredly also of experience. After an introductory section devoted to general remarks on prayer, Dom Lefebvre divides the work into four main parts entitled : Submission to Grace, Silence, Spiritual Sobriety and finally Peace and Confidence. Each of these is again subdivided into sections, sometimes only a page in length, so that it is easy to limit one's reading to a few passages at a time. This is the best way to profit by the teaching presented in this very monastic little book which rightly stresses the fundamental importance of a spirit of silence, of deep dependence on God coupled however with our collaboration, of simple acceptance of God's plan without worrying self-examination. Criticism of a book such as this seems out of place, but it surprised me that Dom Lefebvre did not find room for sections on suffering and temptation since they too are important well-springs of prayer, present even in people near to God. The translation has on the whole got the wavelength of the original.

## BEAUMONT by Peter Levi, S. J. (Andre Deutsch)

This delightful and very entertaining book has in its Preface a sentence which quite disarms any reviewer-

'Inhibited by diffidence about mentioning the living, driven to mannerism by ignorance about the problems of the dead, short of time, short of materials, and confused too often by remembered myths and prejudices, I was unable to write any book but this one . . .'

That might conveniently be taken as an examination of conscience for any historian whatsoever.

Fr Levi attempts only impressionistically to convey something of the 'feel' of Beaumont. Only Beaumont boys and priests can say how far he has succeeded. But, to an outsider, the result is fascinating. Who would have thought that the name 'crows' for the community was so widespread ?

## BOOK REVIEWS

## THE ARMY by E. W. Gladstone (Basil Blackwell) 8s. 6d.

This little book is excellent. It gives a brief but well-informed account of the development of the British Army from the Civil War to the present day. In just over 100 pages great detail is obviously impossible, but the author never descends to vague generalisations. The story is enlivened with anecdotes, extracts from letters and despatches, photographs and illustrations—an eighteenth-century training manual giving the drill for street fighting is reproduced, as is the form for drumming a soldier out of his regiment. The development of weapons and especially how the rifle eventually superseded the musket is particularly well told; the origins of many customs and terms are explained—who realised, for instance, that 'shrapnell' comes from General Shrapnell, who invented a new kind of shell in 1803 ?

There are some omissions—the less glamorous Corps are not even mentioned —but in so small a space everyone cannot be satisfied. Though the author sees the Army as a fine life for a man he does not make it out to be better than it is; he is appreciative but not afraid to call a spade a spade, or a defeat a defeat.

S.P.T.

## THE MEANING OF SUNDAY by J. A. Jungman, S. J., translated by Clifford Howell, S. J. (Challoner Publications) 25. 6d.

This little book is by one of the greatest living liturgical scholars and contains, in few and simple words, his defence of Sunday against the increasing pressure from industry. The shift work system threatens to destroy the traditional observance of Sunday and with it very many values not only supernatural but also natural. This danger is not yet nearly as acute in England as it is on the Continent, but it may soon become so. Surrender to it would mark a catastrophic advance in the enslavement of men to machines. But defenders of Sunday should know exactly what is 'the Lord's Day' that they are protecting, and this little book will help many to do so.

F.S.

## THE SACRAMENT OF FREEDOM by John Sheerin, C.S.P. (Geoffrey Chapman) 16s.

There is much in this book which is useful, but we cannot honestly recommend it to English readers. It is full of American colloquialisms, which are unintelligible to most of us, and offensive to English taste.

On page 14 the author states that one of the most dramatic moments of a priest's ordination is when the bishop confers the power to forgive sins. It is important to remember that this second laying on of hands with the formula : 'Whose sins thou dost forgive, they are forgiven etc.' was added only in the eleventh century. The priesthood and all its powers are given by the first laying on of hands. St Thomas the Apostle was made fully a priest at the Last Supper, and was not actually present on Easter Sunday evening, when Our Lord announced the Sacrament of Penance.

On page 31 it says: 'The art of positive thinking on venial sins ... which the classical spiritual writers insist on, is so necessary in the spiritual life, if you are to make progress against the inroads of venial sins, which eat away the substance of the soul.' How crude !

G.S.

T.B.

## BOOKS RECEIVED

THE PESSIMISM OF LECOMTE DE LISLE by Irving Putter (University of California Press) \$1.50.

CATHOLIC DOCUMENTS. Vol. IV, No. 29 (Pontifical Court Club) 25. 6d. THE WAY OF ST ALPHONSUS LIGUORI ed. Barry Ulanov (Burns Oates) 16s. JOHN XXIII by Zsolt Aradi (Burns Oates—Universe) 5s. ST THOMAS MORE by Christopher Hollis (Burns Oates—Universe) 5s. MISSIONS IN THE WORLD TODAY by Rend Poullot (Burns Oates, Faith and Fact) 8s. 6d. MODERN ATHEISM by Etienne Borne (Burns Oates, Faith and Fact) 8s. 6d. THE COMMANDMENTS OF GOD by W. J. Raemers (C.T.S.) 4d. THE COMMANDMENTS OF THE CHURCH by W. J. Raemers (C.T.S.) 4d. SEARCH YOUR SOUL EUSTACE by Margaret Maison (Sheed and Ward) 12s. 6d. CONSCIENCE AND ITS RIGHT TO FREEDOM by Eric D'Arcy (Sheed and Ward) 12s. 6d. UNIVERSITY OF CALIFORNIA PUBLICATIONS IN MODERN PHILOLOGY. Vols LV (pts 1 and 2) 56. 61.

LIVING THE LORD'S FRAYER by Dom Eugene Vandeur, O.S.B. (Herder) 305. A GUIDE TO READING THE BIBLE by Daniel A. Lupton (Sheed and Ward) 75. THE CHISIS OF WESTERN EDUCATION by Christopher Dawson (Sheed and Ward) 185. THE CHISIS OF WESTERN EDUCATION by Christopher Dawson (Sheed and Ward) 185. THE CHISIS OF WESTERN EDUCATION by Christopher Dawson (Sheed and Ward) 185. THE CHISIS OF WESTERN EDUCATION by Christopher Dawson (Sheed and Ward) 185. THE CHISTIAN CHURCHES OF THE EAST by Donald Attwater (Thomas More) 355. ST JOHN'S PROLOGUE by M. E. Boismard, O.P. (Aquin Press) 75. 6d. THE REFORMATION IN ENGLAND by J. J. Dwyer (C.T.S.) 6d. PARENTS AND CHILDREN by Rev. Ronald Pepper (C.T.S.) 6d. WHERE ALL ROADS LEAD by G. K. Chesterton (C.T.S.) 6d. FROM THE SALVATION ARMY TO THE CATHOLIC CHURCH by Harold E. Wyall (C.T.S.) 6d. TEACHING THE SACRAMENTS by Josef Goldbrunner (Herder and Burns Oates). MEDIEVAL SPIRITUAL WRITERS by Dom Gerard Sitwell (Burns Oates, Faith and Fact) 8. 6d.

ENGLISH FOR SECONDARY SCHOOLS, BOOK IV by H. R. Thomas (Basil Blackwell) 6s. 6d. THE ECUMENICAL COUNCIL, THE CHURCH AND CHRISTENDOM by Lorenz Jaeger, Arch-

bishop of Paderborn (Geoffrey Chapman) 21s.

PRIESTLY PRAYERS. Selected and arranged by Hubert McKevoy, S. J. (Burns Oates) 155. THE NUN IN THE MODERN WORLD by the Bishop of Versailles (Geoffrey Chapman) 125. 6d.

EVERYMAN'S ROAD TO HEAVEN by Leo J. Trese (Geoffrey Chapman) 125. 6d. CATHOLIC ACTION AND THE LAITY by Arthur Alonso, O.P., J.C.D. (Herder) 365. 'ROMAN' CATHOLIC by E. K. Taylor, C.M.S. (C.T.S.) 6d. UNDERSTANDING THE MASS by John MacNamara, C.M. (C.T.S.) 6d.

NEW LIGHT AND SOCIAL PROBLEMS. Mater et Magistra. Encyclical of John XXIII (C.T.S.) 15. 6d.

THE PRIEST AND VOCATIONS—SYMPOSIUM (Aquin Press) 25.5. TO BEG I AM ASHAMED by J. Holland Smith (Thomas More Books) 18.5. 6d.

### .

THE EDITOR would like to acknowledge with thanks the receipt of the following :

Pax, Les Cahiers de Saint André, White Fathers, The Buckfast Chronicle, The Downside Review, Lumière du Christ, The American Benedictine Review, the Venerabile, The Ushaw Magazine, The Edmundian.

The Wykehamist, the Beaumont Review, The Sedberghian, Kearsney College Chronicle, The Giggleswick Chronicle, the Worth Record, The Georgian, The Barnardian, The Cantuarian, The Pocklingtonian, The Lorettonian, The Worksopian, The Peterite, The Stonyhurst Magazine, Wimbledon College Magazine, The Priorian, The Raven, The Saint Louis Priory Journal, Douai Magazine, Bootham, The Saint Augustine's Magazine.

## OBITUARY

## FATHER NINIAN ROMANES

GEORGE ROMANES was born on 1st January 1907. He became a Catholic on his mother's conversion in 1917 and was sent to the Ampleforth Preparatory School in that year, from which he passed into the Upper School in 1919. His school days were not happy, owing to his intense shyness and self-consciousness, which made him something of a butt to his companions. He left in 1925 and spent two years at a Petit Séminaire in France before entering the novitiate in 1927, when he took the name Ninian. He was ordained priest in 1935, having spent some years teaching first at Ampleforth and later at Gilling Castle. He went out to a parish in 1935, serving at Brindle, Leyland, St Alban's ,Warrington, Brownedge, and St Mary's, Warrington, until increasing ill-health compelled him to withdraw to Ampleforth and eventually to a nursing home in Ireland, where he died on 12th November.

Fr Ninian suffered all his life from constitutional shyness which made him distrustful and suspicious of people, but to those who knew him well he displayed the kindest of hearts and he was generous to a fault, though by no means without a good share of Scottish hard-headedness, which became evident when he disposed of the very considerable property of Pitcalzean which he had inherited from his father. He had a great love of country life and a simple but very staunch Catholic faith, for which he made great sacrifices. May he rest in peace.

## NOTES

At the General Chapter of the English Benedictine Congregation last year, held at Buckfast Abbey, Dom Christopher Butler, Abbot of Downside, was elected Abbot President of the Congregation. We offer him our congratulations and best wishes, as also to Dom Aidan Williams, who was re-elected Procurator in Curia.

## \*

ON 19th September simple vows were made by Brother Benedict Allin, Brother Alberic Stacpoole and Brother Andrew Beck and on 28th September Solemn Vows were made by Brother Ronald Mallaband. We offer congratulations to all of them.

## \*

IN September sixteen postulants were clothed for the novitiate.

## \*

LAST autumn Fr Kevin Mason went from the Abbey to take up work at St Benedict's, Warrington. During the many years of his residence at Ampleforth, he held in turn a variety of positions with an always unvaried command of the situation. He will be missed much and we wish him all success in his new work.

## \*

FR MAURUS GREEN has left St Austin's, Grassendale, to take up work at Our Lady's and St Patrick's, Maryport, in which we wish him every success.

## \*

THE following it had been hoped would appear in the last number of THE JOURNAL, but, as consecrations of abbey churches are rare events, of which the memory does not swiftly pass, we publish it now.

## THE CONSECRATION OF THE ABBEY CHURCH

The abbey church was almost empty for its consecration. The wide stone floors were cleared like an arena; the white walls and domes were dazzling in a marvellous sunshine. It seemed a most joyous sort

of place as they began the strange, morning long ceremony, part prayer, part drama, part potent act. And yet it seemed a simpler ceremony than, say, a pontifical High Mass. It is as encrusted with symbolism as a coronation, and yet its meaning is curiously, almost childishly direct. It has an air at once practical and unreformed.

The Archbishop and his assistant, for example, wore a plain minimum of vestments, for they had hard physical work to do. Archbishop Heenan had to trace the alphabet in Latin and Greek across the floor of the nave. He had to climb ladders to anoint the consecration crosses high on the walls. Some were so high that novices pushed him round on a high wheeled platform and it looked, not funny, but profoundly exciting as the remote passage of a potentate can excite. A priest, for almost an hour, walked through the ceremonies, round and round the high altar, never ceasing to incense it. Again it did not seem odd but part of an act that was meant to last for all human time.

There was a wonderful moment when four young priests in red chasubles carried in the relics of martyrs in an oak chest on their shoulders. They came with all the assorted clergy in procession along the top walk, blown by the fresh Yorkshire wind, up the new stairway and up to the altar. And then each of the many prelates, in a businesslike way, came up and received his fragment of human bone on a gold patten and with his entourage hurried away to a side altar and entombed it with stone and cement in the altar. At each of the many altars a prelate was doing the same as the Archbishop at the High Altar. And all the time the chanting continued, or the new organ displayed its disciplined thunders, and the mixing and blessing and censering, anointing and washing and praying continued.

It lasted all that short morning while the northern sun shone in a way that seemed more usual in the old days than now. And at the end the great new bell was tolling, filling all the valley with its proud and gently insistent sound. It was suddenly easy to see why churches keep the anniversary of their consecration as private and special feasts.

D

PATRICK O'DONOVAN.

Crucifix by Leon Underwood (1961) BLESSED ALBAN ROW CHAPEL

## ST GEORGE'S CLUB, POPLAR

44

## ST GEORGE'S CLUB, POPLAR

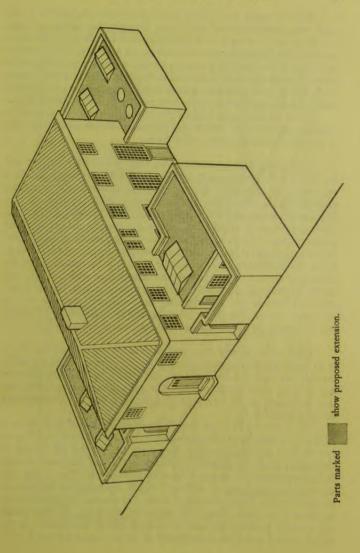
What is the Club? It is a place where boys and girls from 12-20 can spend their evenings together when they are not wanted at home or when they feel disinclined to hang around in the streets or are too broke to go to the coffee bars and pubs. The Club, though run by Catholics, is non-denominational; there is abundant opportunity through example, patience and kindness for Catholic Action. The premises consist of staff living quarters, a large hall, a billiard room, a kitchenette-cum-canteen, and that is all. The staff dining and sitting rooms have to be used for a variety of club activities.

The membership has to be limited to about 120. The Club is open five evenings a week (no Fridays) from 8 to 10.30 p.m. for boys and girls of fifteen and over. Saturday mornings and afternoons throughout the year are devoted to football or cricket. There is a Junior Club for children from seven to ten, and an Intermediate Club for youngsters ten to fifteen. These Clubs are open from 4.30 to 7.30 p.m. daily.

During the day the Warden (Miss Angela Hynes) and the Club Leader (Mr Tom Curran) are engaged in a mass of work, e.g. care committee, helping to find the members jobs, visiting the sick, the day to day club business and helping various local authorities.

How is the Club run? For years it was run by the old girls of the Holy Child Convents. Ampleforth is now associated with it through its old boys, some of whom two years ago joined forces with the old girls of the Holy Child Convents to share responsibilities for its management. There is a management committee which meets monthly under the chairmanship of R. Chisholm. P. Rooke-Ley, P. Stewart, B. V. Henderson and M. Cave are the other Ampleforth representatives on this committee, the rest of which is made up of past pupils from the Holy Child Convents, the parish priest, a local councillor, a local headmaster and the L.C.C. youth organiser. The Club is financed largely by private donations and partly by various grants.

What does the Club do ? It teaches the boys and girls of 'Dockland' citizenship. 'Unclubbables' are not given a second thought; they are welcomed from the start. They can dance, play billiards, table tennis or darts and there is gymnastics and football. The members are encouraged to join outings, e.g. The Royal Tournament and in the summer to go to camp. A start has been made with debates, amateur dramatics and discussion groups. The London Federation of Boys' Clubs organises a host of inter-club competitions in which the boys take part.



46

What do people say? The L.C.C. has watched the growth of the Club with enthusiasm and admiration. Recently they asked, and got, our agreement to using it as a training ground for selected social work students. The Club has been insufficiently in the public eye for our present needs, but it was gratifying recently to read a whole page article on it in the *Evening Standard*. Radio Holland devoted part of a programme to it, singling it out as representative of youth club activity in London. There was also an excellent article a few weeks ago in the *Catholic Times*.

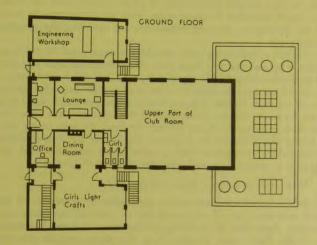
The Club has easily fulfilled the conditions necessary for a substantial grant from the Ministry of Education for new buildings, but to get this we ourselves must raise funds.

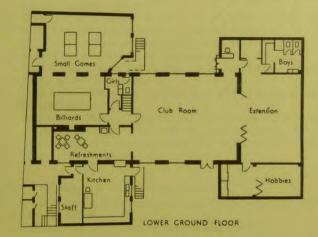
What can Old Boys do ? The first thing is for them to come and see the Club for themselves. Telephone EASt 1660 to arrange it. There are many ways of helping. Some old boys are already making a regular contribution by taking part in the ordinary Club activities. Others may be able to help in developing other activities. There is, for instance, the beginnings of a debating movement and amateur dramatics; there is also the start of a photographic circle. These movements need more help. There are athletics and great keenness amongst the boys for boxing. When the extensions have been built there will be opportunities for developing these activities further and introducing others. There will always be great opportunities for helping in fund raising for the Club. Some old boys helped with the camp at Ampleforth and that was an enormous success. For it the boys are deeply indebted to Fr Abbot and Fr Jerome for much kindness and enthusiastic help.

What of the future? We must have more space. Another hall, a quiet room for talks or study, workshops and a games room are badly needed. We have the land, we have the plans, we have the estimates and now we must get the money. The authorities have indicated that they will back us, but we need £15,000 now and the same amount later—£30,000 in all.

His Grace the Duke of Norfolk launched our appeal at a luncheon in the Club and already donations, many as covenants, are trickling in, but we have made a slow start. At present we find that the upkeep of the premises and the payment of salaries to the staff can barely be met from income and the situation sometimes looks grim, but in this sort of work it is optimism or nothing. Already more regular assistance is needed for Miss Hynes and Mr Curran. The income for salaries must be assured for years ahead. The appeal is, therefore, for funds both for the new building and also for income-raising investment. As the appeal committee has to be composed of people with a full day's work

## ST GEORGE'S CLUB, POPLAR





to do, we have secured the assistance of a firm, John F. Rich and Company, which specialises in appeal work. With the advice from Fr James and the services of this organisation, we are confident that progress will be made.

This is a challenging task. Ampleforth encouraged its old boys to take it up and this they have done. We believe and trust that help will be forthcoming. If this appeal fails, the Club will surely crash.

Not long ago two old boys raised  $\pounds 42$  in eight hours by playing a barrel organ in Oxford Circus. Not everyone can match that ! It is hoped, however, that the greater part of the supporters will come forward with generous covenants towards the fund. To help people who have been less fortunate has a general appeal, but for Amplefordians and Catholics St George's Club provides much more than that, for helping it is missionary work right here at home.

What have you done? What will you do?

In the near future you may be approached by a member of the appeal committee but, if you would like to make an immediate contribution, please send it to the appeal organiser: Colonel J. Ronald, 130 Poplar High Street, London, E.14. But please consider the very great advantages which St George's Club could gain if you were to make your gifts as a covenant. The appeal organisers will be pleased to send the necessary forms.

## OLD BOYS' NEWS

WE ask prayers for E. P. Hardman, D.F.C. (1906), who died on 8th August, Captain John Johnstone on 30th September, Fr Ninian Romanes on 14th November, and Harvey Rennick (1914) in November. John Johnstone was a younger brother of Lieut.-Col. Bede Johnstone, D.S.O., who died in 1942. He was the father of the pianist Moura Lympany. He served with Kitchener at Omdurman and was mentioned in despatches; in the 1914-18 war he was wounded three times.

\*

We offer congratulations to the following on their marriage :

Sir John Smith-Dodsworth to Margaret Jones at the Church of St Margaret Mary, Coleford, on 5th August.

Christopher N. L. Irven to Mary Rose Kelly at the Church of the Sacred Heart, Bournemouth, on 19th August.

Peter Barton to Janette Watt at St Mary of the Angels, Camelon, on 19th August.

Ronald Kassapian to Elizabeth Wild at St Cuthbert's, Bradford, on 3rd October.

Anthony George Nevill to Caroline Margaret Walker at St Patrick's, Tidworth, on 7th October.

Patrick Sheahan to Mary Clare Havard at St Aloysius Church, Oxford, on 28th October.

Brian Joseph O'Connor to Consuelo Callaghan at the Church of St John the Baptist, Blackrock, on 26th September.

Geoffrey Mark Clement Huskinson to Judith Valerie Mary Chadfield at the Church of Our Lady, East Leake, on 31st October.

Mark Fitzalan Howard to Jacynth Lindsay at St James's, Spanish Place, on 17th November.

Peter Utley to Kathleen Foreman at St Mary's, Cadogan Street, on 30th September.

Patrick Evan Poole to Igina Albina Giovanna Ghitti at the Church of San Giuliano, Bologna, Italy, on 14th October.

Basil Rooke-Ley to Berti Ingram in the Cathedral of Christ the King, Johannesburg, on 25th November.

## 4

AND to the following on their engagement :

Prince Bereng Seeiso, Paramount Chief of Basutoland, to Princess Masentel Majoal.

Michael John O'Donovan to Anne Louise Ashton.

Captain Richard Trevor Pierce Hume, Irish Guards, to Gillian Bay Roberta Hodson.

Anthony Fazackerley to Ann Falconer. Raymond Louis Allison to Pauline Barbara Middleton. Wing Commander Michael Hugh Constable Maxwell, D.S.O., D.F.C., to Susan Joan Davies. Peter Byrne-Quinn to Gillian Martin. Christopher Honeywill to Penelope Tulip. Henry Lorimer to Susan Donne Beauchamp. Captain Matthew Bull, Coldstream Guards, to Jane Inglis. John Harold Barry to Dinkie Downes. Timothy Hugh Dewey to Margaret Mia Aubrey. Robert Blake James to Rowan Leeper. Arthur David Saunders Goodall to Morwenna Peacock.

## 3

J. D. MORRIS (1955) and T. J. Firth (1957) have entered the Venerable English College, Rome; J. R. H. Prioleau (1955) the seminary at St Edmund's, Ware, and D. P. Skidmore (1961), Wonersh Seminary. N. P. Tanner (1961) has entered the noviceship of the Society of Jesus.

## 2

BRIGADIER THE HON. MICHAEL FITZALAN HOWARD was appointed C.B.E. in the New Year's Honours.

## \*

THE following entered the R.M.A. Sandhurst in September :

J. J. Carlson, C. C. S. Davies, I. F. B. Hodgson, P. C. D. Irven, J. F. M. O'Brien, A. F. Pearce, J. F. P. Pearson, M. G. Robinson, M. G. D. R. Tolkien.

D. H. C. Davenport entered Dartmouth in September.

At the Biennial Meeting of the International Society of Surgery, held in Dublin last September, Anthony Walsh, F.R.C.S.I. (1938), read a paper on 'Post-operative Renal Failure', a report on some of the work in the Artificial Kidney Unit from his department, which deals with the kidney failure patients from all over Ireland. Another paper was read by Nicholas Smyth of Washington (1942) who spoke on 'Selective Therapy of the Lung.

## 3

DR B. G. B. CHRISTIE (1943) has been appointed Consultant Physician to the Isle of Thanet, Canterbury and South East Kent Area.

## 2

M. J. O'DONOVAN (1953) has qualified L.D.S., R.C.S. (Eng.).

## OLD BOYS' NEWS

BRIGADIER N. J. CHAMBERLAIN, C.B.E. (1913), is now Honorary Secretary of the United Services Catholic Association.

### \*

AMONG books published by Old Boys in recent months are Fr Gerard Sitwell's (1924) *Medieval Spiritual Writers* in the Faith and Fact series; Professor Michael Fogarty's (1934) *The Just Wage*; and Neville Braybrooke's (1942) novel *The Idler*.

## 2

D. P. O'BRIEN (1958) has been awarded an Inner Temple Major Scholarship.

### 3

DAVID MANSEL PLEYDELL (1941) is now General Manager of British Petroleum in Athens.

AMONG the Freshmen at the Universities were the following :

OXFORD. J. M. Compton, R. M. J. Dammann, University; J. J. H. Forrest, J. M. Macmillan, Balliol; D. T. Havard, Merton; D. J. Lentaigne, Oriel; T. G. K. Berry, The Queen's; A. P. H. Byrne, Magdalen; R. H. Jackson, Brasenose; M. J. Brennan, Corpus Christi; D. J. W. Prichard-Jones, Christ Church; R. R. Marlin, Trinity; A. F. Lambert, C. H. Randag, St John's; A. R. Rawsthorne, Wadham; R. P. Kelly, Pembroke; A. I. J. Brain, C. R. W. Perceval, Worcester; D. Laurence Wilson, St Benet's Hall. There were ninety-seven Amplefordians in residence, including eight Senior Members of the University and five on post-graduate courses.

CAMBRIDGE. M. A. Pakenham, Trinity; P. J. Robinson, Fitzwilliam House; A. R. Kaye, Downing; R. T. Worsley, Emmanuel; M. J. Dempster, Pembroke; P. M. Vignoles, Magdalene. There were twentytwo Amplefordians in residence.

LONDON. A. R. Kidner, D. F. H. Wardle, Guy's; J. J. Jephcott, St Mary's; A. W. P. Lesniowski, Battersea; A. F. H. Schulte, Queen Elizabeth's College.

DURHAM. W. H. R. Pattisson, King's College.

LEEDS. A. P. Q. F. Brown, R. M. Fitzgerald-Hart, D. P. Smith.

BRISTOL. M. J. Krier.

LIVERPOOL. M. Roberts.

MANCHESTER. J. P. Gould, J. R. Knowles, P. J. Moore.

ST ANDREWS. J. A. Davey.

EDINBURGH. R. M. Andrews, N. J. Martin.

TRINITY COLLEGE, DUBLIN. M. D. Ahern, M. M. G. Harris, J. R. MacDonald, V. O'Reilly, S. A. C. Shillington.

### 52

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

OVER sixty Old Boys and guests attended the Yorkshire Area Dinner in York on the evening of the Stonyhurst match, 4th November ; fifty were at the Dinner of the Midlands Area, successfully revived after many years on 17th November; about the same number at the Irish Area Dinner in Dublin on 30th November ; eighty at the Liverpool Area Dinner in Liverpool on 3rd January 1961; and one hundred at the Annual Dinner in London on 15th January.

THE new Secretary of the Midlands Area is R. S. Moylan, 8 Nailsworth Road, Dorridge, Warwickshire.

## REPORT OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE 79TH ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF THE AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY

THE Seventy-Ninth Annual General Meeting was held at Ampleforth on Friday, 8th September 1961, with Fr Abbot, the President, in the Chair; over eighty members were present.

The Hon. Treasurer's Report was presented to the Meeting, and the accounts were adopted.

The Hon. Secretary reported that there were now 2,000 members in the Society, and referred to Dinners, Dances and other social functions held in York, Liverpool, Dublin and London, and to the activities of the O.A.C.C. and the O.A.G.S.

Fr Abbot explained that the gift for the Church approved at the previous A.G.M. would be used for some adornment of the Chapel of Blessed Alban Roe. Col. Simpson presented a crosier and a pectoral cross to Fr Abbot, the gift of Old Boys to mark the Silver Jubilee of his Priesthood.

## Elections

The Hon. General Treasurer The Hon. General Secretary The Chaplain Committee, to serve for I year

P. J. C. Vincent, Esq. The Rev. E. O. Vanheems, O.S.B. The Rev. J. B. Boyan, O.S.B. The Rev. D. B. Smith, O.S.B. to serve for 3 years The Rev. N. P. Barry, O.S.B. Paul Blackledge, Esq. Dr K. W. Gray

The Committee resolved to transfer  $f_{.350}$  from the surplus income of  $\pounds 935$  to the sum already set aside for the Society's gift to the Church. The balance was to be placed in the Scholarship and Special Reserve Account, to be at the disposal of the Headmaster for educational purposes.

General Fund, per Account below Scholarship and Special Reserve Fund	£ s. d. 12,367 2 3 15 10 3	12,473 244	Investments at cost, per schedule Income Tax Refund 1960-1 Balance at Bankers Danorat Account	
Special Reservo—New Church Fund Gilling Prize Fund Revenue Account Subscriptions paid in advance Sundry Creditors	150 0 6 4 17 5 4 17 5 21 10 6 21 10 6 17 17 1	755	Current Account	616 11 4 1,123 18 8
	£14,265 15 0 £13,472	£13,472		£14,265 15 0

12,0 11,1

613

RALANCE SHEFT

Hon.

VINCENT,

i

P. J.

4011

Balance forward 1st April 1950 Subscriptions from New Life Members Profit on Sale of Investments

at 31st March 1961

£12,367

	17 00		1.		1 - + 0
	<i>k</i> s. d. 43 9 6 23 14 6	1	£1,867 4		£ 3. 685 14 30 0
	d. 6 1,3	44	£1,8		0
	£ 8. 234 3	685 14 685 14		9	
	1,109 234	00		FU	e Accot
	Gross)	900 le 32		F	Amount transferred from Revenue Account in accordance with Rule 33 — Balance — — — — — —
	ons	der Ru		Inc	from I th Rule
	Members' Subscriptions For the Year Arrears	nance toward 1st April 1900 Less : Disposal under Rule 32		CC	aount transferred from Reve in accordance with Rule 32 nation
L 3	rs' Sub rear rear	: Dispo		E A	t trans ccorda on
UN RCH 19	Members' Subscriptions For the Year Arrears	Datance toward 1st April 1900 Less : Disposal under Rule 32		RVI RCH 19	Amount t in acco Donation Balance
REVENUE ACCOUNT FOR THE YEAR ENDED JIST MARCH 1961	1960 991 103 492		61,586	SCHOLARSHIP AND SPECIAL RESERVE ACCOUNT FUND FOR THE YEAR ENDED 3157 MARCH 1961	1960 434 
AC 31		2	13	L R	
UE R ENI	48 16 0 5 5 0 31 13 6 70 12 11	- 0 0 - 5 0 17 I	+	[A] R End	s. d. 4 I 0 0 10 3
EN B	748 31 70	35 0 35 0  14 12 935 17	£1,867 4	PEC B YBA	183 4 183 4 417 0 100 0 15 10
REV TH		-r) Assn	1-41	D S	
<b>H</b> =	11 11	Grants towards Lourdes Pilgrimages (1960-1) London Retreat Subscription to Council of Catholic Old Boys' Asm Costs on change of Trustees Balance, being Net Income for the Year		AN	
	ntals	images lic Old the Ye		L	
	Members' Journals Masses Printing, Stationery and Incidentals General and Area Secretaries Old Boys' Snorthy Activities	Grants towards Lourdes Pilgrimages ( London Retreat Jubription to Council of Catholic Old E Subscription to Council of Catholic Old E Dots on change of Trustees Balance, being Net Income for the Year		SH	0961
	y and a Secr	Lourde Incil o Trust		LAI	t April
	Members' Journals Masses Printing, Stationery General and Area General Treasurer	Grants towards Lourdes 1 London Retreat Subscription to Council of C. Josts on change of Trustees Balance, being Net Income		HO	Balance forward 1st April 1960 Educational Grants Exhibitions Balance at 31st March 1961
	s s ng, St ng, St ng, St ng, St Bovs'	nts to don R ription on cha		SC	ce forw tional itions ce at 3
	Member Masses Printing Gener	Gra Lon Subsc Costs Balan			Balance fory Educational Exhibitions Balance at 3
	1960 731 5 66 26 35	17 17 686	£1.586	- 1	1960 8 (Cr.) 545 80
			13	10	0)

£715 14

£193

£715 14

£193

## SCHOOL NOTES

THE OFFICIALS were : Head Monitor S. E. Tyrrell School Monitors J. S. de W. Waller, T. A. L. Huskinson, A. J. Lodge, G. E. Haslam, R. F. Vernon-Smith, M. Hailey, M. F. Wright, R. H. Carey, A. F. Caley, H. A. Young, T. F. Mahony, P. G. Green, P. Magauran, J. R. de Fonblanque, J. P. Martin, D. X. Cooper, R. S. G. Thompson, D. A. Pratt, C. H. Spencer, C. E. Fitzherbert, C. J. Martin-Murphy, D. A. O'Donnell. Captain of Rugger H. A. Young ... .... Captain of Shooting G. E. Haslam .... .... Captain of Boxing I. C. Gray ... ... Captain of Swimming ... ... J. C. Ilbert R. S. G. Thompson, J. M. Wakely, R. K. Librarians Poland, A. W. P. du Vivier, J. P. Squire, M. P. Gretton, S. F. P. Halliday, C. E. T. Fawcett, S. P. D. Loftus, J. R. Madden, T. A. S. Pearson, C. G. Wagstaffe

THE following left the School in December 1961:

R. N. Birtchnell, P. A. Boyd, H. F. Caley, R. H. L. Carey, G. C. Deedes, J. R. de Fonblanque, J. A. de Sousa Pernes, J. A. Fairbank, M. D. C. Goodall, J. D. Gorman, P. G. Green, G. E. L. Haslam, D. I. Himsworth, T. A. L. Huskinson, J. C. Ilbert, J. L. Jones, E. C. Lovegrove, P. Magauran, E. P. V. McSheehy, T. F. Mahony, N. O. P. North, D. A. O'Donnell, H. R. Preston, A. F. G. Ricketts, T. M. Roose, S. E. Tyrell, H. A. Young.

THE following boys came to the School in January :

P. Chrimes, Viscount Clanfield, D. C. L. Clive, D. J. A. Craig, G. W. Dessain, A. J. M. Dufort, M. S. R. Elwes, I. A. D. Ferrier, D. H. Flint, W. Q. Hunter, D. W. Kennedy, J. C. le Fanu, M. A. Muspratt-Williams, R. J. Nevill, I. C. J. M. Russell, T. P. Tate, S. W. T. Williams.

WE welcome Mr L. E. Eyres who has returned to the classics staff after an absence of two years, and Dr P. R. Evans (St Thomas's 1951-5), who has joined the science staff, and Mr P. A. Anwyl, who has joined the English staff.

We offer Mr and Mrs E. H. Moreton congratulations on the birth of a son and Mr and Mrs G. A. Forsythe congratulations on the birth of a son.

WE congratulate the following who have won awards : *Classics* 

J. R. de Fonblanque, Minor Scholarship, King's College, Cambridge.

J. L. Gordon, Open Exhibition, Corpus Christi College, Oxford. History

R. F. Vernon-Smith, Open Scholarship, Corpus Christi College, Oxford.

M. D. C. Goodall, Minor Scholarship, Queens' College, Cambridge. Modern Subjects

T. M. Charles-Edwards, Open Scholarship, Corpus Christi College, Oxford.

## Natural Sciences

J. D. Gorman, Minor Scholarship, Christ's College, Cambridge. Royal Naval Scholarships

A. J. N. Brunner, M. P. Gretton.

Royal Marine Scholarship

N. P. Harris.

## .

THE latter part of the Christmas Term was unfortunately much spoilt by the 'flu epidemic which lasted for a long time and hampered many activities, the lower half of the school being most affected. Examinations suffered and the novices boxing competition had to be postponed to the following term.

## \*

## THE THEATRE

The departure of Fr Kevin for the parish of St Benedict's, Warrington, brings to a definitive conclusion the period in which the theatrical life of Ampleforth was dominated by a great partnership between Frs Kevin and Leonard, Fr Leonard having already gone the previous year to St Louis. It need only be said that many generations of Amplefordians have had reason to appreciate the work done over the years by both of them, and that their successors are only too conscious of the tradition which they inherit. Fr Dominic, who has been involved in the work in the Theatre for some years, has now been joined by Fr Owen.

## SCHOOL NOTES

## THE LIBRARY

THE Library is indebted to Mrs Elizabeth Wansbrough for a very generous gift of books, amongst which are included a number of fine editions, notably : A complete set of the 1908 Methuen Limited Edition of the works of Oscar Wilde; the 1897 Archibald Constable edition of the Works of Meredith (which will replace the edition already possessed by the Library); and a very fine leather-bound two volume edition of the *Pensées* of Pascal (edited by Molinier, Paris 1877), one of 100 copies on hand-made paper. The gift also includes early editions of works by Ruskin and Barrie, and a copy of Berenson's *Lotto*.

We are also grateful to Mr J. B. Blake, of Allspeeds Ltd, who has kindly arranged for a number of Industrial Periodicals to be sent to the Library. These make a valuable addition to the magazine section. Other additions to this section include *Crossbow* and *New Left Review*. The complaint is now sometimes heard that there are *too many* periodicals in the Library, on the grounds, presumably, that such a choice has a paralysing effect on the prospective reader. At least it may be admitted that it is an error in the right direction.

## \*

## MUSIC

## THE CHRISTMAS ORATORIO

WHEN a notice was posted announcing a performance in the Theatre of Bach's Christmas Oratorio to be given by the Lastingham Choral Society there were many who may have doubted if such a thing were possible. After all, we know that Lastingham is a very small village on the edge of the moors some five miles or so from Kirbymoorside. Its ancient church is well known and its history going back to the seventh century may be read by all who choose; but who had heard of the Choral Society, and could the members tackle the difficult task? The novelty combined with expectation was sufficient to draw a large audience and they were to have a very good evening. Lastingham, it seems, is the rallying and focal point for many scattered through Ryedale who have the Yorkshireman's genuine passion for choral work. And so, we were told, every week people come from Pickering, Kirby, Helmsley and other villages to Lastingham where they meet Mr Dore who has

come from Ampleforth to direct them. A chamber orchestra composed almost entirely from members of the school staff provided a workmanlike accompaniment to the singers, perhaps twenty in number. The soloists came from among the choir and if one missed perhaps the professional touch which one associates with the recorded performances of the West Riding giants we had the compensation of an intimacy which sprang from the unity of the choir and soloists. One also had without any doubt the impression of sincerity : here was a work of love, no concert piece but the unfolding of the story of the Incarnation and its redemption of fallen man. It was in fact just what Bach had intended. There was a satisfaction among the singers over and above their enjoyment which was noticeable—no conceit but the satisfaction of a good work well done for the right motive.

As was customary in a religious work, there was no applause till the end, and then it was spontaneous and generous. There is no doubt that many of the individual items would have had their measure of appreciation too. It was a pity that many were prevented from attending by the sickness which was just then hitting the School rather hard.

After all this it might seem ungenerous to mention even one small criticism but we could have done without most of the repeats which were very numerous.

We are very grateful to Lastingham and to Mr Dore for this performance of the Oratorio, the first time that it has been performed here. We very much hope that the Society will come again, perhaps with some other work. The moral alas is obvious. If so many boys can listen to this music for a whole evening with enjoyment and appreciation, they ought to be singing it as well. For if they only realised it, the enjoyment and the appreciation would become tenfold if they were producing and not merely receiving it.

## CHRISTMAS CONCERT

4th December 1961

58

Theatre 8.10 p.m.

Beethoven

Symphony No. 5 in C minor Allegro con brio Andante con moto THE ORCHESTRA

Sonatina for Clarinet and Piano *Allegro giusto* S. E. TYRRELL, MR DORE

### SCHOOL NOTES

Slow Movement from	Trumpet Concerto	Haydn
	Hon. D. J. F. VAUGHAN	

Villanelle for Horn and Piano O. M. BAILEY, MR DOWLING

Peter and the Wolf

Prokofieff

Paul Dukas

59

Narrator : N. R. BALFOUR

## Leader of the Orchestra : MR WALKER

Conductor : MR DORE

Musicians are responsible only to the composer they interpret, and should treat music critics with the contempt they deserve. The latters' sole function is, of course, to enable the general public to discuss the performance and the performers without actually troubling to attend the concert. Hence at Ampleforth they meet a real need: it is all too fashionable to condemn the work of resident musicians without giving them a trial. A pity, because this Christmas concert was extremely enjoyable, both because of the enthusiasm of the performers, and their considerable skill. The School filled the theatre; most of their teachers stayed away. It is for them I write.

Of course, a critic must criticize ; virtues are never a proper subject for conversation, but interesting vices want a little publicity. For example, it is not correct for a member of the orchestra to take up his novel during a performance, even if the composer has seen fit to dispense with his services for several hundred bars at a stretch. Another thing : the first movement of the Beethoven symphony was completely spoilt by a player carelessly scratching his bow on the string in the silence at the end of the movement ; and silence is, after all, something that even a school orchestra might reasonably be expected to achieve when required. There were a number of other rough edges, too such as false starts and late finishes.

The credit to those who made this so enjoyable a concert will, I hope, be properly acknowledged in due course. But first a word of congratulation to some who did not perform in the orchestra. In the past, the music has often had to compete with what sounded like a herd of elephants arriving late for the performance, ascending the galleries, then descending half-way through the music to return to the

E

### SCHOOL NOTES

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

jungle. This time appropriate steps were taken to protect orchestra and audience from this nuisance and they were successful.

The choice of *the* Fifth Symphony to open the concert was bold indeed: the full onus of the task fell upon the strings. It says a lot for these busy players that much of the greatness of this music came across, and there were times when they did achieve a good weight of tone and unanimity of intonation. But they were few : C Minor was the exception most of the time, and the *allegro con brio* of the first movement slackened badly. Yet the choice of this piece was more than justified by their, and our, obvious enjoyment at this brave attempt, the result of too few opportunities to practise together.

Three solo items followed, and easily the most professional work of the evening came from Mr Dore when he accompanied Tyrrell's performance of the clarinet Sonata on the piano. It was masterly playing. Tyrrell himself is a fine player, but a new clarinet let him down badly right at the beginning of the work. He none the less persevered bravely in what must have been a considerable ordeal. This JOURNAL will have justified its existence if it records the fact.

Light relief, to use a colleague's phrase, was provided by Vaughan attempting the slow movement of the Haydn trumpet concerto: he seemed to find it as amusing as it really was, and left to himself would certainly have finished it considerably earlier than his accompanist.

Let me now offer Mr Dore congratulations for producing a trump card last of all: 'Peter and the Wolf' was a great triumph, both for the orchestra as a whole and the individual contributions of its soloists, whom without further delay I must now mention: Cooper (clarinet) as the cat: it will be a long time before the School hears such velvet playing again; Mr Dowling (bassoon): though he gave cause for alarm in the Beethoven earlier on, his playing of the grandfather was a veritable tour de force : I never knew a bassoon could sound so menacing and sinister as this; Mrs Dore (oboe) as the duck, swallowed all too soon by the wolf; Mr Moreton (flute), the bird, ascending gracefully into hair-raising arabesques of flight; Swayne and Freeman (tympani), suitably deafening as the huntsmen: the strings played Peter's tune well; but the most difficult task was given to the three horns (Bailey, King and Tyler), who were required to frighten us as the wolf. It was the fault of their difficult instruments if they didn't quite succeed. Perhaps also the conductor's rather too flamboyant and imperious gestures to them at times suggested that he was about to unleash the final pages of Götterdämmerung at us, and it was a little disappointing to find ourselves in nothing more alarming than a Teddy Bears' Picnic.

But I cannot allow this wicked and immoral fairy story to go unchallenged. It is a shameless fabrication, and the reader must forgive me if I draw his attention to the original form of the story, which he will find in the poem of the great Latin fabulist and animal-lover, Phaedrus, with which I end this review. Anyone, with even the elements of Latin, can see for himself that the wolf was but the helpless victim of cruel huntsmen, while the machinations of Peter will show themselves in their true colours, as those of a nasty and sadistic little boy.

> In silva errantem multo cum cane occupat lupum venator ; agitat, expellit domo. Cui forte, ad villam cum fugisset proximam, fame sitique confecto impotenti anas stulte evagata optatam praebuit dapem. Tum excogitavit inmitem custos harae, puer improbus, pro tantulo poenam : lupum cauda suspendit, tradidit Circensibus, mox praebiturum saevius spectaculum. 'Sua culpa laesit': at culpandi nos magis, vetantes colere ubi ipsi non quimus lupum.

> > B.V.

## SOCIETIES AND CLUBS

## THE SENIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

In the elections held at the beginning of the term, Mr N. R. Balfour was elected Leader of the Government, Mr M. Hailey Leader of the Opposition, and Mr C. E. T. Fawcett, Secretary. In the elections before the match against St Peter's, Mr F. Halliday became Leader of the Opposition.

The Society survived the term unsplit. In the first few debates there were too many applications to speak, and a good number were disappointed. This led the President to revive his suggestion that the Society should experiment with a division into an Upper and a Lower House. He thought that the Society's actual membership of 220 and potential membership of over 300 should be sufficient to support two Houses and that without a second House the Society could not perform properly its job of training members of the School to present a case in public with lucidity and persuasiveness. However, the Society refused to allow it. None the less when at the next meeting Mr Honeywill proposed the setting up of a commission to go into the problem, the Society by a large majority advised that this should be done. Fr Dominic kindly consented to preside over it to ensure impartiality; its members were Messrs Gordon, Duncan, Poland, Honeywill, Pearson, Fawcett and Cavanagh. Their report should be debated early in the New Year.

Although no less than sixty members went through the Presidential training course for speakers, the flood of applications to speak dwindled in a very surprising way, and people wondered if there would be enough for even one House. Flu has taken some of the blame; the motions served up by the Committee must take their share too. There were some weak ones, though some people tended to take King Lear's policy too seriously, that is, those who did not turn up.

There were minor revolutions and slogan-shouting, but these tended to crush the debate rather than enliven it. There was an attempt to form an abstentionist party. While it would be great to see organized partisanship ('Vote Trotskyite', for example), this particular attempt petered out into a dismal sort of sabotage. The reason was the total absence of organization, leader and policy; future leaders of third parties, please note. On the whole, then, the term's rowdyism was of an unconstructive kind, and all the shouting and impeaching ended by depressing, if not spoiling, the last few debates. But Mr Halliday's dark accusations of the Secretary and Mr Balfour's loud upholding of his honour helped to keep things alive. The standard of speaking was usually high, and there were some promising maiden speakers, although some of the best of last year's J.D.S. seem to have been too shy to speak as yet. Perhaps they are waiting for the establishment of a Lower House before they emerge from their shells.

Attendances were comparatively low, averaging fifty. Everyone turned out to hear the local Conservative M.P., the Rt Hon. Mr Robin Turton, but when St Peter's team came, less than sixty attended, even though the debate was an extremely good one; the guests commented afterwards that there was more life in this one debate than they had seen in a whole term at home. This debate, which was on the value of the U.N., and that on censorship and Mademoiselle Bardot, were the best of the term. Part of the trouble is that everybody has so much work to do that few speeches get sufficiently prepared (this applies to the Leaders as well as to mere people), and as the exams draw near a fog of revision descends upon the School, blanketing all other activities. So perhaps we are doing rather well to keep as high a standard as we do.

Both Leaders have their faults. Mr Balfour's speeches are often superficial, and Mr Halliday's can be monotonous. But both are capable of real eloquence and the House owes them a debt for setting so good an example. Mr Hailey speaks with beautiful clarity and logic but somehow without enough punch. Perhaps he relies too much on pure reason. Mr Tugendhat is an exceptionally polished speaker and not afraid to challenge others, but he is too good-humoured to be ruthless and too monotonously sane to carry a hostile House. A little more fire in the belly, and these two speakers might try a take-over bid against the Leaders. Sweet reasonableness, however, does not go far in the Senior Debate. Mr Pearson appreciates this too well; if only he would stop ranting at the top of his voice, he would be an impressive speaker. Other speakers who come to mind are Messrs Tate, Dewe Mathews, Tyler, Burke, Howard, Pender-Cudlip, Coghlan, Martin-Murphy, Poland and Bailey. There was a fine crop of maiden speakers, though few of them, alas, spoke again. The best of them by far were Messrs Goodall and Cavanagh, though Messrs Gordon, Avery, Du Vivier, Knapton, Gretton, Strutt and Poloniecki also distinguished themselves.

## The motions were :

This House, whatever its views on nuclear disarmament, is unalterably opposed to Lord Russell's campaign of civil disobedience. Ayes 40, Noes 18, Abstentions 3.

This House would like to see the Conservatives in power for years and years. Ayes 29, Noes 22, Abstentions 7.

This House deplores the domestic policy of King Lear. Ayes 26, Noes 16, Abstentions 5.

## SOCIETIES AND CLUBS

## THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

This House is in favour of Britain joining the Common Market. Ayes 58, Noes 20, Abstentions 1.

This House has no patience with those who wish to censor that trend in modern film making exemplified by Mademoiselle Brigitte Bardot. Ayes 38, Noes 36, Abstentions 2.

This House considers that jazz is a symbol of the spirit of revolt, pop music that of degeneracy. Ayes 29, Noes 18, Abstentions 8.

This House sees no value in the United Nations today. (The St Peter's match). Ayes 30, Noes 8, Abstentions 14.

This House regretfully agrees with Her Majesty's Government that the time has come to restrict immigration to this country. Ayes 23, Noes 11, Abstentions 11.

## \*

## THE JUNIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

If anything the general standard of speaking was below average this term and there was a shortage of well-prepared speeches; but what was lost on the roundabouts of logic and earnestness was gained on the swings of individualism and cheerful irrelevance. The House did not prove to be a good hunting ground for the serious speaker, as Mr Morris A.v., found to his cost in the mock General Election, when his admirably prepared Liberal financial policy was submerged under an avalanche of delightful irresponsibility on the part of his Radical rival, Mr Pearson (who based his programme on a pledge to pawn the crown jewels, abolish Tories and policemen, and enter into alliance with Monaco), and a torrent of splendidly empty rhetoric on the part of the Communist candidate, Mr Fellowes (who warned the House, with the aid of various banners, that the world was about to go forward into the future). Indeed Messrs Pearson and Fellowes dominated the term's debating, and it was just as well that, possibly for temperamental reasons, they usually found themselves speaking on opposite sides of the House. Mr Devas spoke persuasively, especially when not relying on notes, and Mr Lorriman gave a number of energetic speeches (like Mr Morris, A.v., he tends to speak too fast). Messrs Blount and Park rarely failed to provide a note of benevolence, and Mr Blackwell could be relied upon to pop up indignantly every so often to voice the opinions of the St Cuthbert's corner, for whom Messrs Broadhead and Milne, also spoke well. Some of the term's more intelligent speeches were made by Messrs Richardson and Kemball. Mr Wagstaff suffered the fate of so many hard-pressed secretaries, but atoned for the rarity of his full-scale speeches by his witty and popular minutes.

Last year the President was bold enough to forecast that this year's debating would depend upon the new intake. He couldn't have been much wronger. The list of prominent first year speakers is shorter this term than ever before, though quite a number made one or two short speeches. The only two who spoke regularly were Lord Ramsay, who championed a number of losing causes with enthusiasm and some skill, and Mr Fenwick, who normally chose to provide a more than adequate wake behind the arguments of Mr Pearson. He is the only member of the Society on record who has consistently 'caught the Chairman's eye' with the aid of a large walking-stick. Mr de Guingand made possibly the best short speeches of the term : his vehement attack on the Popular Press on the grounds of its inadequacy as wrapping paper for fish and chips was, in its way, a minor masterpiece. Messrs West and Miller J. M., also made good contributions.

The influenza epidemic in the second half of the term had a big effect on attendances and possibly on the standard of debating. However, it is worthy of note that the attendance only once dropped below fifty, which used to be considered a good maximum.

The officials of the Society were : Hon. Secretary, C. G. Wagstaff ; Committee : T. A. S. Pearson, J. A. Lorriman, C. J. Blount, A. V. Morris, Lord Ramsay (Fourth Form Member). An extra member was elected in view of the size of the Society.

The following motions were debated :

This House is of the opinion that Ignorance is Bliss and that Education is an over-rated pastime. Ayes 46, Noes 52, Abstentions 6.

This House is sorry that America won the War of Independence. Ayes 21, Noes 48, Abstentions 8.

This House believes that times have changed since the Reverend Sydney Smith said 'There is no furniture so charming as books', and would like to replace this saying with a new one : 'There is no furniture so necessary as a TV set'. Aves 25, Noes 58, Abstentions 5.

Parachute debate : debating which of four passengers should be given the only parachute, the House voted as follows : Mr Khrushchev 31, Miss Hayley Mills 25, Lord Snowdon 13, Mr Stirling Moss 12.

This House welcomes the closer association with Europe which would result from membership of the Common Market. Ayes 49, Noes 24, Abstentions 6.

This House welcomes the closer association with Europe which would result from the building of a Channel Bridge or Tunnel. Ayes 45, Noes 32, Abstentions 2.

This House believes that the Popular Press is rightly called the Gutter Press, and would welcome its disappearance down the drain. Ayes 41, Noes 38. (Guest speakers, Br Colin and Mr Wright.)

64

66

At a Mock General Election the following votes were recorded: Mr Pearson (Liberal Radical) 18, Mr Fellowes (Communist) 13, Lord Ramsay (Conservative) 7, Mr Lorriman (Reform Democrat) 6, Mr Sherrard (I.R.A., C.N.D., Abolition of duty on Irish Butter) 5, Mr Morris A. V. (Liberal) 4, Mr Pakenham (Independent Socialist) 3, Mr Morris J. A. (European, Commonwealth and Common Market pro-Nuclear Party) 1.

Spare the Rod and Spoil the Child. Ayes 23, Noes 28, Abstentions 1. (Guest speakers, Fr John and Fr Philip Holdsworth.)

The Society would like to record its gratitude to the guests who so kindly came to speak.

D.L.M.

#### THE FORUM

The Society had an interesting and successful term. It was a term with a difference, as there were no guest speakers and the Society was called upon to provide its own intellectual fuel. All the meetings contrived a pleasantly home-spun and controversial atmosphere.

The President was, as usual, the first speaker, and gave a talk on 'Signs' which consisted, in the main, of an exposition of the 'sacramental' theory of art characteristic of writers such as David Jones. The Secretary spoke on *The Last Fifty Years of English Philosophy*, and, without succeeding in converting everyone to his own enthusiasm for Wittgenstein, at least created a good deal of healthy discord. Mr S. E. Tyrrell opened a discussion on *Censorship* with his customary impartiality and tact, and then left the Society to fight it out, which it did with great gusto and unimpeachable high-mindedness : the President's vigorous advocacy of an unusual solution to the problem encountered stiff opposition.

Mr Duncan gave a talk entitled Films—Art? His well informed and persuasive arguments provided the basis for an excellent discussion. Mr Goodall's talk on Architecture and Town Planning was possibly the most controversial one of the term. His approach, well illustrated by his own drawings, aroused some fairly violent reactionary opposition, which it was no doubt intended to do. Mr Vernon-Smith, speaking on Tolstoy and History, managed to raise most of the issues implicit in the study of the philosophy of history, and did so in a manner accessible to historians and non-Christians alike. His own findings were much disputed.

The officials of the Society were : Hon. Secretary, Mr T. M. Charles-Edwards. Committee : Messrs S. E. Tyrrell, M. M. Hailey and J. R. de Fonblanque.

#### SOCIETIES AND CLUBS

#### THE NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY

The Society had a very profitable term, considering that the membership was smaller than last season's. There were two outside lecturers, one film meeting and one outing, besides lectures given by members themselves.

At the business meeting at the beginning of the term, R. N. Birtchnell was re-elected Secretary, C. S. Ebrill was elected Treasurer, and R. S. Bailie, C. J. Wright and J. W. Blake-James were elected Committee members.

The first lecture was given by Dr P. R. Evans, an ex-Secretary of the Society and now on the Teaching Staff, on 'The Natural History of the Western Isles'. It was profusely illustrated with his own excellent colour slides.

M. G. Moorhouse spoke on 'Pigeons, and how to keep them', giving some account of his own experiences. This may be useful to members who wish to take up the same interest.

The highlight of the term was provided by Mr Ludwig Koch, the pioneer in Birdsong Recordings. His comments were as amusing as his recordings were interesting. Only a small proportion of the records could be played, but those covered a wide range of both common and rare species.

An outing to Cornelian Bay was enjoyed by many, even though the weather was bad. However, despite the heavy seas, a satisfactory range of animals were obtained for the marine aquaria. Dr Evans also led an ornithological group.

Another outside lecturer, Mr D. Sinclair, M.R.C.V.S., gave a talk on 'Foxes and Hares'. He used two dead specimens to illustrate it and then proceeded, to the delight of everyone, to dissect them. This was particularly appreciated by many who do not have the opportunity of of dissection themselves.

C. R. Kemball gave a lecture entitled 'Vipers, the monsters of the Snake World', well illustrated with many good colour photos. Members will now be able to distinguish poisonous snakes from others, when visiting tropical countries.

The film meeting was the last one of the term. Herrings for Sale and The Fight of the Wild Stallions were shown. The latter provided some unusually exciting shots.

R.N.B.

#### LINGUA FRANCA

The year opened with a talk on 'Fidel Castro', given by Mr McDonnell, which was very interesting, as it showed up some of the better sides of Castro's regime. We were very fortunate to have a lecture from Mr Smiley about 'Greece Today', which was both very amusing, and informative for anyone thinking of visiting Greece. Mr McDonnell introduced some excellent recordings of *Flamenco* music, which everyone found enjoyable. A full-length Spanish feature film was shown, entitled *Torero*, showing the life of a bull-fighter, Luis Procuna, and his gradual rise to fame. At the last meeting of the term, a long-playing record of the first two acts of Alfred de Musset's comedy *On ne badine pas avec l'amour* was played. This was a highly entertaining evening as, with the Comédie Française as the performers, the French was fairly easily understood.

#### A.H.S.

#### THE SCIENTIFIC SOCIETY

This session, the fifty-second, began with a business meeting, at which J. K. A. Fleming was elected Secretary for the session, eighteen new members were admitted, and a lecture programme for the term was arranged. On 10th October, Dr Evans gave a lecture with a film on 'Ion Exchange'. The next meeting was for a lecture by M. G. Kennedy on dyeing cotton, with some rather striking demonstrations. Next there was a lecture by the Secretary and F. E. T. Sanders on 'Lightning, Sparks and Discharges', with some spectacular and rather dangerous demonstrations.

Fr Oswald gave his lecture on 'Optical Illusions', one of his standby lectures for when nothing else can be arranged. Then came a lecture by G. B. Dowling on 'Gliding', which was interesting and comprehensive, although rather poorly attended.

The term finished with three films: The Two-stroke Engine, Grinding a Giant Telescope Mirror and Variations Electroniques, a rather unusual advert for Phillips.

J.R.A.F.

#### THE HISTORICAL BENCH

The Bench has begun the year with another successful and, on the whole, well attended term. It achieved a full programme of meetings despite the pressure of other school activities, although it was unfortunately necessary to cancel the outing to Richmond Castle and Easby Abbey. Whether this was due to the weather or to the visits of

#### SOCIETIES AND CLUBS

parents or to a general reaction against 'organised' holidays no one will ever know.

The first lecture was given by the President, Mr Davidson, who spoke on 'The Inevitability of War' and illustrated his talk by references to the American Civil War (its centenary was commemorated last year). Mr McDonnell gave an amusing paper on 'The Rude Forefathers of Helmsley', whose antics will no doubt be enlarged upon in the forthcoming History of that eminent township. Br Edward spoke eruditely and frankly on the building of medieval Abbey Churches, exploding once and for all the myth that the monks built them themselves, and revealing the firm economic basis of their architectural splendours. Fr James followed this with a fascinating lecture on the building of the new Abbey Church at Ampleforth : he made point by point comparisons with Br Edward's analysis, and illustrated them profusely with Sir Giles Gilbert Scott's own plans. Mr Cossart's scholarly commentary on Napoleonic France, though intended primarily for modern linguists, was none the less of great interest to historians. The last lecture of the term was delivered by that august classical scholar of St Hugh's House, J. L. Gordon : he spoke about the validity of the legends surrounding the name of King Arthur, an unusual and absorbing subject which the speaker explored with great skill and humour. At the last meeting a film was shown : The Battle of Britain. The remarkable attendance on this occasion attested once more to the School's love of war, horror and of course history.

The officials of the Bench, elected at the beginning of the Autumn Term, were A. G. H. Brunner (Secretary) and R. S. G. Thompson (Treasurer), members of St Hugh's and St Dunstan's Houses respectively. They and the President would like to thank most warmly the speakers who have addressed the Society and the many artists and technicians who have assisted its labours.

A.G.H.B.

#### THE YOUNG FARMERS' CLUB

The term has been a most worthwhile and productive one for all members of the Club, who now total 120. There were seven meetings on three of which films were shown. Of the films shown four stand out as being of very high quality and interest. The Rival World about the battle against insects, and The Twilight Forest about the development of West Africa fully justified their second showing to the Club. View of Middle Harnis concerned the reclaiming of that island off the coast of Holland after the disastrous floods of 1953, while Focus on the Drover was about New Zealand—both very interesting films. The Club was lucky to secure some interesting lecturers. Fr Rupert gave a most

70

comprehensive and well illustrated talk on crofting in the Hebrides. Col. F. P. Barker talked about the effect of our entry into the Common Market and indicated that of all industries agriculture had small grounds for fear, provided we were prepared to develop our methods on really efficient lines. Mr Wight told us in a highly amusing way about a recent trip to Russia with a cargo of pedigree sheep—few will forget the incident of the Russian vet (a woman) who insisted on spending seven quite unnecessary hours taking all their temperatures. On All Saints we visited the farm of the largest breeder of pedigree poultry in the North, and the Yorkshire Farmers' Bacon Factory at Malton, despite which a lunch of chicken and pork sausages seemed to be acceptable.

O.J.W. and C.E.F.

## THE ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY

#### The Society enjoyed a very successful term, with 140 members and an average of seventy members attending each meeting. In November the following appointments were made: Vice-President, C. Martin-Murphy; Secretary, H. R. Schulte; Treasurer, S. King; Librarian, J. Fox; Committee, M. Simpkin and A. Williams. It is hoped that an Archæological Library will be begun in Classroom F next term.

Two films Dream of Greece and The Ancient World: Greece were shown at the first meeting, both were very colourful and interesting, although the latter was rather too American. Two more films followed at the next meeting; Journey into the Past was excellently filled with archæological treasures, and School Tour to Italy was a pleasant Travelogue. Mr E. J. Hildyard, M.A.F.S.A., very kindly lectured to the Society on 'Hadrian's Wall', and displayed some of his beautiful coins. Joan Gibbs-Smith delivered an excellent lecture in material and illustration on 'Prehistoric Afro-European Cultural Affinities', and the President, Mr Canovan, concluded the term with a very interesting lecture on 'Schliemann's Excavations at Troy'.

Finally, I would like to thank the artists, M. D. Goodall and S. P. Loftus for their co-operation and their talent.

C.J.W.M-M.

#### THE RAILWAY SOCIETY

The Society began this term with the election of officials for the forthcoming year. After being Secretary for two years, during which time he has served the Society extremely well, B. W. Scotson relinquished the post. G. M. Farrow was elected the new Secretary and B. W. Scotson was elected Treasurer. The Presidency remains under Fr George, who once more has been a staunch supporter of the Society.

#### SOCIETIES AND CLUBS

There were six meetings this term, four of which were lectures all given by members of the School. J. D. Park told us about the first Tay Bridge disaster, and made the crash seem as if it happened only yesterday. B. W. Scotson gave us a good talk on the Torquay and Kingswear Branch of the G.W.R. (Great Western Railway), and had some interesting photographs to show. The Secretary illuminated some members on the early Great Northern Railway. And the final lecture was given by S. P. Smith on the Midland Railway : from this we learnt chiefly about its history, and especially its old locomotives.

Four films were shown after High Mass on Sunday, 3rd December, in the New Science Lecture Room. Only one of them seemed to be on the subject of railways. This meeting, as all the other meetings during the term, was spoilt by the appallingly poor attendances. We offer thanks to the President for being present at all meetings.

#### G.M.F.

71

#### THE COMMONWEAL

Visits from three distinguished guests, the Marquess of Lothian, Mr Kenneth de Courcy and Mr Douglas Woodruff provided the highlights for what turned out to be a very active and successful term. Lord Lothian gave a very stimulating talk on foreign affairs and was able to tell us about the huge problems and dilemmas facing the Government, especially over E. Germany and Berlin. We started the term with a talk from Fr Fabian on 'The Un-neutral Neutrals', in which he explained what the Belgrade Conference was all about and why the Afro-Asian group had become so important. Br Christopher very kindly came to speak on 'The Church's influence in the United States', of which he has had first hand experience. This term more members of the Commonweal introduced discussions, namely, P. Grafton Green, the Secretary, on Egypt and Syria; H. Elwes on the Queen's visit to Ghana and M. Wright on the overthrow of Stalinism, while R. A. F. Pearson gave a well informed talk on the future of SEATO and CENTO. We are also most grateful to Mr McDonnell who delivered a lurid and convincing paper on 'The Menace of Advertising'. Fr Fabian then told us about the three Party Conferences and the prospects of the Liberal Party. The term finished with two excellent talks by the guest speakers. In the first Kenneth de Courcy gave a fascinating though alarming account, backed with impressive evidence, of the Communist threat in the West and suggested what should be done about it. Finally, Douglas Woodruff put the whole problem of Britain joining the Common Market in its proper historical setting in a most masterly way. We are truly grateful to all those who came to address the Society.

P.G.G.

## **RUGBY FOOTBALL**

#### RETROSPECT

For the second year in succession the 1st XV went through the season with only one defeat. No prophet would have foreseen that one year ago. It was known that the scrum would be good, but apart from J. P. Martin at scrum-half and D. X. Cooper in the centre, there was little experience and too little speed in the three-quarter line. In fact the scrum was a good deal better than we had hoped and the three-quarter line less bad. Scores, on the whole were small and the winning of matches was not particularly spectacular, for the forwards normally dominated, and scored tries, although we could always rely on a try or a goal from Cooper. The plan early in the season was to depend on the forwards and then slowly to introduce the threequarters as a striking force as they gained in experience. There were times when this policy seemed justified ; against St Peter's they played well together and it was pleasant to reflect that of the line that played on that day all, save for one wing, will be available next season. And it will be a very good three-quarter line. D. X. Cooper was the outstanding three-quarter; he suffered, to some extent, from the inexperience of the others and especially from a lack of pace on the wings. M. E. Tate on the right-wing was the more effective of the two; he is not fast, as wings should be, but he makes the most of his not inconsiderable attributes. Both he and P. Magauran did their best, and one remembered that they were both playing in unfamiliar positions. R. R. Carlson played with Cooper in the centre ; he was still a Colt, but he never quite managed to be as effective as one had hoped. He is nevertheless a good footballer, a good passer of the ball, and guick when he makes up his mind to run. All this will come right next year and he has gained from this year's experience. J. P. Martin at scrum-half was a much improved player, with a long pass and indestructible resilience ; B. D. Pinkney, at fly-half, was the most improved player in the XV. He has the right temperament, good hands, a good pass and a long kick. Behind them, at full-back, was S. J. Fraser, in his first season in that position. The XV felt safe with him behind them, and that is as good a tribute as any to a full-back. His kick is not a long one, but once that improves he will be as good as any of the excellent full-backs produced at Ampleforth.

The forwards were the strength of the side. They were quick, skilful and intelligent, and, on their day, formidable. Surprisingly they did not go from strength to strength. Against Mount St Mary's, Denstone and Giggleswick they met good scrums and they rose to the occasion magnificently, but they did not get the better of Sedbergh and they were really hard-pressed against Durham. But that should not detract from the overall impression of a very fine pack, capable of producing really good forward play. They were led by H. A. Young, captain of the XV, for the second year. Young has proved himself to be a talented player, always essentially an individualist, sometimes not orthodox, but always knowing what he is doing and capable of winning a match on his own. Indeed against Stonyhurst the team, playing below its true form, owed everything to Young. It is a fitting tribute to his ability and his service to Ampleforth rugby that he was selected to play for the Richmond Schools on New Year's Day, the first Amplefordian to do so since B. J. Morris. N. R. Balfour, the other outstanding forward, has size as well as skill ; he has had two season in the XV and he has one more. D. A. O'Donnell was the other second row forward, and he too is a fine forward. The front row had the experienced S. E. Tyrrell, hooking for the third season, with J. M. Wakely and J. Loch as props. All three did many excellent things, but they were not as solid in the tight scrums as they were lively in the loose. Possession in the tight is very important and a quick

heel imperative; the scrum did not always seemed to be convinced that this is so. The wing-forwards were J. S. de W. Waller and G. A. Whitworth; Waller has boundless energy and was quick onto a dropped pass, while Whitworth contrived to remain on on-side and ruin the reputation of several good scrum-halves.

At the end of the term the XV was ready to go South to play King's School, Canterbury and Magdalen College School. All had trained very hard and there were signs that many weaknesses had been put right, so it was very sad that these matches had to be cancelled because of the frost.

Many people contribute to the success of the XV each year. In the first place one must recognise the work done by Mr Henry in the gym; we never meet sides that are fitter than ourselves, and Mr Henry manages to get boys fit and make them enjoy it at the same time. Secondly, one would like to thank the and XV. They are always helpful, but they have been particularly so this year. Those who are not mentioned will forgive the writer if he singles out D. Pratt, who trained so enthusiastically to travel as reserve to the South, and A. Bucknall, J. H. Butcher, C. H. Spencer, C. G. Wraw and A. J. Zoltowski, all of whom would have been good enough for the team in most years, and we look forward to having three of them in the 1st next season. They have earned their places.

The 1st XV was constituted as follows: S. J. Fraser; P. Magauran, D. X. Cooper, R. R. Carlson, M. E. Tate; B. D. Pinkney, J. P. Martin; J. Loch, S. E. Tyrrell, J. M. Wakely, N. R. Balfour, D. A. O'Donnell, J. S. de W. Waller, H. A. Young (*Captain*), G. A. Whitworth.

Young awarded colours to J. P. Martin, J. M. Wakely, J. S. de W. Waller and G. A. Whitworth.

MOUNT ST MARY'S Won 9-0

This match was played in ideal conditions. The Ampleforth forwards soon established supremacy a familiar pattern during the term—but the threequarters wasted a lot of possession by lack of ideas.

After Cooper had narrowly missed with two long range penalty kicks. Mount St Mary's were penalised in front of their own posts for a late tackle and Balfour converted to give Ampleforth a three point lead. Young and O'Donnell were prominent among the forwards, well supported by Martin who made some telling breaks from the base of the scrum. Play swung from end to end and the half-time whistle blew with the visitors pressing hard in an attempt to equalize.

Soon after the re-start, Martin and Young combined well on the blind-side. They were stopped close to the Mount line and from the ensuing scrum. O'Donnell bullocked his way over for a try. Cooper failed to convert. The Ampleforth pack was now well on top and gained possession almost at will. The backs opened the game out a little and Tate and Maguaran on the wings at last had a chance to show their paces. However, it was only in the dying minutes of the game that Ampleforth were able to score again—and it was Young who capped a fine personal display by going over from the base of the scrum to make the final score 9—0.

#### GIGGLESWICK Won 13-3

The first fifteen minutes of the game were spent in the Ampleforth half. There were two reasons for this. The Ampleforth forwards soon began to gain the upper hand, but repeated possession of the ball was apt to lead

to loss of ground, for the handling of the backs was most uncertain; and secondly, at this early stage, the Giggleswick backs, when they did get the ball, showed some penetrative power. Eventually Ampleforth broke away, and fast backing up by the

forwards led to a try in the corner. The rest of the first half was evenly matched, but the Ampleforth pack was now in command in the tight scrums as well as in the loose, and they scored a push over try which Cooper converted.

For the first ten minutes of the second half, Ampleforth were again contained within their own half; but by now the Giggleswick backs, having had so little of the ball since the early part of the match, no longer looked very dangerous. Nevertheless Giggleswick scored a penalty goal, and might well have had another, or even two more. For the last twenty minutes, the Ampleforth forwards dominated the game and played very well. The backs, however, were still not working smoothly, so that Martin began to break on his own almost too much, in the hope of linking up with the forwards. Not long before the end, Cooper at last saw a chance, and, with a fine forty yard run, carved out a try, which he converted. Giggleswick did not yield easily, and they achieved a spirited, but unavailing, attack on the Ampleforth line before the final whistle.

#### DENSTONE Won 13-10

Denstone had, as usual, a well-drilled side, and came to this game fresh from a series of big victories. To beat them would, under any circumstances, have been a fine achievement. As things turned out, Ampleforth's

victory was a memorable one, being gained in spite of a disastrous start which would have shocked many a side into submission.

Denstone looked formidable right from the kick-off, and were soon pressing. Within twelve minutes the match seemed to be as good as over, for in this period they scored and converted two tries. Both were from admirable set-piece moves which combined rapid combination between forwards and backs with an element of surprise. First, from an unorthodox short penalty, Denstone unexpectedly drew the forwards to a loose scrum, heeled quickly, and went through a half-opening in mid-field so quickly that there was no time to form a second line of defence. Then a throw to the back of the line on the Ampleforth twenty-five was so speedily sent along a forewarned and unusually shallow back line that the orthodoxly positioned Ampleforth line was outflanked almost before the forwards had left the line-out. Both tries were excellent examples of how to evade intensive covering.

To be ten points down after an otherwise evenly-contested opening quarter was somewhat bewildering, but it was now that Young's captaincy became a decisive factor in the game. Playing personally as if he were simultaneously filling about six positions, he so inspired the Ampleforth pack that very soon it had taken control in both tight and loose; Martin exploited this domination by combining with Young and keeping the ball as near the forwards as possible; and on the few occasions when Denstone heeled, their backs were hurried into mistakes by furious covering, or compelled to kick down to Fraser, who made no mistakes.

Before half-time the Denstone lead had been narrowed to two points. Gaining ground relentlessly in the loose, Ampleforth kept thrusting into the Denstone twentyfive, and eventually O'Donnell took an inside pass from Martin and scored an unconverted try. Then a skilful and unexpected dummy scissors by Cooper and Carlson momentarily wrong-footed the defence and Cooper went very fast round the outside to score a fine try which he worthily converted with the aid of a post. Just on half-time Young himself made a brilliant break and all but scored, being denied this act of poetic justice by a last despairing grab which held him on the line.

Early in the second half Ampleforth went ahead when Martin, after the pack had worked their way to the line, found a gap on the open side and went over. Cooper converted. From now on it was a question of whether Ampleforth could retain

#### RUGBY FOOTBALL

their grip at forward. Denstone were by no means a beaten side, and repeatedly looked dangerous in mid-field. Towards the end they launched several strong attacks, but they had lost their smoothness and could find no way through. The Ampleforth forwards continued to control the game, playing with great attacking skill as well as defensive tenacity. Apart from singling out Tyrrell for his fine hooking, it would be invidious to spotlight any individual performances. This was essentially a team victory, well planned and magnificently led. Denstone must have been very disappointed, and one admired the gallantry with which they hastened off to applaud the winning team into the pavilion.

#### FELSTED Won 15-6

It was a pity, though it was understandable, that, after the fine display against Denstone three days earlier, the XV produced nothing very sparkling against Felsted. The match, punctuated by all too frequent penalties

against both sides, failed to catch fire. There were few of those great forward rushes, or close inter-passing movements we had come to expect : too frequently the threes ran across the field : and, for all Young's energetic leadership and ubiquitous example there was a lack of cohesion.

A try from a well placed kick ahead by Pinkney, two push over tries and two penalties was a satisfying result but not a great spectacle.

Only Cooper, whose place kicking was impressive, though sometimes faulty in direction, and Fraser, at full-back, enhanced their reputations.

Felsted, lighter in the pack, gained a good share of the ball but were unable to do much with it. They were rewarded with a penalty early in the first half and a try in the closing minutes of the game.

#### STONYHURST Won 11-0

Ampleforth's unusually powerful pack was almost entirely responsible for the defeat of Stonyhurst by a goal, a try and a dropped goal. Stonyhurst's strength lay in their threes but these were so effectively deprived

of the ball that Donegan, the captain, who flitted hopefully from wing to wing, was virtually kept out of the game.

The Ampleforth forwards were magnificent with, as usual, Young outstanding. Tireless in defence, and storming in attack, there was ruthless efficiency about their play: early on they took the lead when Young scored from the line-out. It would be easy to criticise the three-quarters; they made many mistakes, the most dangerous being their habit of passing to a man who was about to be tackled, but they were not entirely to blame. Too frequently the ball was held in the back row so that it reached the backs very slowly and any movement was easily crushed. The pattern of the game was much the same throughout, the forwards forcing their way upfield and, all too often, losing ground when they heeled.

There were only two really dangerous moments for Ampleforth. The first when Stonyhurst burst through in the centre, a movement halted by Fraser with a fine tackle and, in the closing moments of the first half, an all-out assault on the Ampleforth line ending with an untimely kick for touch by Stonyhurst when they were in a scoring position.

With the cold north-west wind behind them and the slope in their favour one felt that Ampleforth would dominate the play more in the second half. This they did at first. Cooper soon slipped his man in the centre and passed to Tate, unmarked on the wing, who scored under the posts for Cooper to convert. An injury 76

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

to Cooper then reduced the effectiveness of the threes and the old pattern of tireless determination forward and a barrenness of ideas behind reappeared so that it seemed there would be no further score. Then another great forward rush took the ball up to the Stonyhurst line and Tate was over again, only to fail to touch down correctly. That seemed to be all when, in injury time, Pinkney, redeeming a number of errors. dropped a good opportunist goal from outside the twenty-five.

> The following account was printed in the Yorkshire Post.

SEDBERGH Lost 11-5

'Ampleforth's visit to Sedbergh on Saturday cost them their unbeaten record but it produced an uncommonly good and fast game of rugger between two well-matched sides.

Play was hard rather than spectacular; defence was more efficient than attack. The strictly orthodox backs could not avoid close marking and uncompromising tackling and were hounded into kicking but the tireless Sedbergh forwards had just enough advantage in speed and dexterity to turn the game in their favour.

There was some uncertainty by both sides in the early stages but it soon became clear that mistakes would be penalised heavily and that the struggle for possession was keen enough to produce deadlock from line-out and loose scrum. Kicks could, and did, establish attacking positions (Ogden's kicking for Sedbergh was particularly effective) and if possession could be obtained near enough to the line there was a chance, but only a very slender chance, of a try. The number of times that apparently inevitable tries were saved almost on the line was remarkable.

Young, Ampleforth's most effective player, just reached the line before he was submerged : Cooper kicked the goal. Broadbent wriggled over for a try for Sedbergh but he missed the conversion.

In the second half Sedbergh gave Ampleforth no chance to recover from a handling mistake and Milne's try and Broadbent's conversion virtually decided the match but just before time Stoddard leaped to fly-kick on the volley and the ball bounced so awkwardly for Ampleforth that he was able to touch down for a try.'

DURHAM SCHOOL Post.

Drawn o-o

The following account was printed in the Yorkshire

'Durham's visit to Ampleforth on Saturday produced

no score but enough near misses to have made either side feel that they could have been the possible winners of this hard-fought rugby union match.

The forwards had most of the fun without either pack gaining any decisive advantage. The backs found that the difficulties of handling a ball that was always wet from first half rain, and the experience of being summarily stopped by close marking and sure tackling, made kicking for the safety of touch far more attractive than the adventures of handling even when the bitterly cold wind dropped after half-time.

Martin and Young for Ampleforth tried unsuccessfully to break from set scrums but only Cooper managed to avoid the tackles and the risks of handling when he made one excellent run that ended with the ball shooting from his grasp as he dived for the line. He experienced the capriciousness of the wind when it blew one penalty kick wide and failed to influence another.

Stand-off half Hind was a stalwart in Durham's defence and the mainspring of their attacks. He engineered one or two openings but invariably a dropped pass

#### RUGBY FOOTBALL

gave the defence time to recover. Hind also explored the possibilities of the high kick ahead and Durham twice only just failed to score but strangely neither he nor anyone else repeated the experiment.

It was not until the last minute that there was a sustained passing movement and then Ampleforth swept up the field first to the left and then to the right where their ubiquitous No. 8 Young appeared suddenly but not unexpectedly enough to show that the defences could be beaten.'

ST PETER'S Won 17-6

The XV went to St Peter's without J. M. Wakely J. P. Martin ; they were replaced by A. J. C. Lodge and C. G. Wraw. En route, J. S. Waller dislocated a finger and D. Pratt had to be rushed out to take his place at

#### wing-forward.

It was a good game. In the first half St Peter's tackled well and their forwards were quick onto Ampleforth's mistakes, but as the game progressed Ampleforth's pack took control and their three-quarters looked more dangerous and efficient than in any previous match. Pinkney took Wraw's long passes crisply and gave plenty of opportunities to the centres to move and manœuvre.

Cooper's first try-in reply to an early penalty by St Peter's-was a model of balanced and smooth running. Then Pinkney, who had already had one near miss with a dropped goal, made no mistake with his next attempt. St Peter's drew level with another penalty but, before half-time, Cooper again proved he was too good for his opposite number and went over for another unconverted try.

The second half was a different story. The forwards dominated, the backs moved well and only some excellent play by St Peter's full-back and some poor finishing limited the scoring to a goal and a try. Tate had a good run down the rightwing before being tackled; a quick heel got the ball going in the opposite direction and Young scored the best try of the day which Cooper converted with a long kick. To end a game in which he went from strength to strength. Wraw made an excellent break on the blind side and gave Tate a try in the corner.

#### THE SECOND FIFTEEN

This was a good team, capable of playing fast rugby of good quality. The foundation of its strength, as must necessarily be the case nowadays, was a very competent pack. Except at Durham and in part of the Ripon match, the forwards generally established a clear superiority over their opponents. They were quick in the loose, and Butcher was a fast striker as hooker. Their tackling was good, and some-notably Zoltowski, Maclaren and Bucknall-were also good handlers of the ball. Behind the forwards, Wraw was an excellent scrum-half, competent in all departments of the game. In the latter part of the season, there was considerable power of penetration in midfield. Mahony developed greatly as a fly-half, and Lloyd-Williams was capable of making wide holes in the opposing defence. The backs then proved themselves to be a strong attacking force ; and the only serious weakness in the team was the defence in the centre; and it was this that lost the match against Ripon.

The team was ably and enthusiastically led by Pratt. By the end of the season all the forwards had been awarded their colours, and also Wraw, Mahony, Lloyd-Williams and Spencer.

The team was: R. Carey; M. Stanton, C. Deedes, D. R. Lloyd-Williams, C. H. Spencer; T. F. Mahony, C. G. Wraw; A. L. Bucknall, D. A. Pratt, H. A. Maclaren, A. P. Kinross, A. J. Zoltowski, A. J. Lodge, J. H. Butcher, H. M. Crosby.

#### RESULTS

v. Barnard Castle 2nd XV	Won	10-0
v. Sir W. Turner's School 'A' XV	Won	3-0
v. Leeds G.S. 2nd XV	Won	22-6
v. Ripon G.S. 1st XV	Lost	14-16
v. Sedbergh 2nd XV	Won	13-0
v. St Peter's 2nd XV	Won	35-0
v. Durham and XV	Won	15-3

#### THE COLTS

This was undoubtedly a well balanced and powerful side. The forwards were expected to be good. They were heavy and at the same time fast about the field so that the threes had more attacking to do than defending. Jenkins and Cunliffe were invariably close to the ball, the hall mark of a good forward. Thorniley-Walker was another natural footballer with a flair for arriving when he was wanted. Freeland and Fraser formed a fine solid second row, an invaluable asset, and became the lineout experts. field, who led the forwards well, and Lovegrove formed a useful front row with Jenkins and got through much hard and unseen work, while Williams, as blind-side wing-forward, completed as good a pack as we have had for some time. Nor would it have been difficult to find replacements and there were some who were unlucky not to get an opportunity to represent the School.

Behind this large scrum was a small but courageous pair of halves, Gretton and Butcher. Usually they got the line moving fast so that McFarland and Studer in the centre, had plenty of time to manœuvre. Studer, who has now played in nearly every position, was one of the outstanding players while McFarland's return to the Colts after starting in the 2nd XV made a considerable difference to the side. Price, Sykes and Sherrard, on the wings, all have ability and scored some good tries. Garrett has many of the qualities needed in a full-back, but may prove to be too slow.

It was therefore a side with no weak links and many strong ones. The four matches were won and the only disappointment in an enjoyable season was the cancellation of the games against Sedbergh and Barnard Castle.

Colours were awarded to : K. A. Garrett, K. R. Studer, M. Gretton, A. D. Jenkins, J. R. Freeland, K. M. Fraser, J. F. Cunliffe, M. J. Thorniley-Walker.

The team was : K. A. Garrett ; P. D. Sykes and T. O. Sherrard, K. R. Studer, P. R. McFarland, T. J. Price ; N. F. Butcher, M. P. Gretton ; A. D. Jenkins, J. E. Lovegrove, O. J. fiield, J. R. Freeland, K. M. Fraser, G. Williams, J. F. Cunliffe, M. J. Thorniley-Walker.

#### RESULTS

v Pocklington	Won	8-3
v Stonyhurst	Won	19-3
v St Peter's	Won	13-3
v Giggleswick	Won	34-0

#### GOLF

#### HOUSE MATCHES

St Bede's, for the second year, were worthy winners of the House matches. Balfour led them very well and was, of course, well supported by Young, Tyrrell, Whitworth, Martin, Fraser and Tate, all from the 1st XV. Naturally they started favourites and when they beat St Dunstan's and St Oswald's amassing a total of 61 points to 5 it seemed the most likely result of the final against St Edward's would be a walk-over. St Edward's, who had drawn with St Wilfrid's and then beaten a very depleted side in the replay, had other ideas and rose to the occasion. Though they never had much chance of winning they worried St Bede's into mistakes and in the last ten minutes were attacking with Mahony playing a prominent part.

St Bede's did many good things but were below their true form. Had they felt they were in danger of losing they would no doubt have shaken off their lethargy. The result of 9-0 was therefore a good reflection of the game, of St Bede's undoubted superiority and of St Edward's determination.

#### SENIOR LEAGUE

The Senior League was won by St Oswald's who beat St Aidan's convincingly in the final. They will therefore receive the very fine cup, kindly presented by Lieut.-Colonel and Mrs Lowis, whom we would like to thank.

#### GOLF

At the beginning of the term M. F. Wright was appointed Secretary and N. R. Balfour was appointed Captain.

With the Winter Term comes the annual match against the Old Boys. Quite rightly this is one of the big attractions of the year and competition is keen. This year the team consisted of twelve members most of whom had played the previous year and one can see by the results that there are some outstanding golfers in the School. Particular mention must be made of Ferriss, Whitworth and Balfour who played extremely well against strong experienced opponents. It was unfortunate that fog shrouded Ganton on the day and tended to hamper those less experienced players who knew very little of the course. It did not, however, dampen the generosity and friendliness of the Old Boys to whom, once again, we are indebted for a wonderful and most enjoyable day. We would like to thank Arthur Russell and Hugh Strode for organising the match which is an essential part of keeping the contacts alive between past and present members of the school. Finally we should like to thank Fr Jerome most sincerely for all the work he has put in to the club, especially on the course over at Gilling, and for making the arrangements for club outings to Strensall and Easingwold.

#### MATCH RESULTS

#### SINGLES

Russell (5) lost to Balfour (14) 6 and 5. Strode (7) halved with Whitworth (14). Morgan (7) beat Mackey (16) 5 and 4. Palengat (8) beat Moroney (16) 8 and 7. Bromage (9) lost to Ferriss (19) 1 hole. Sutherland (9) beat Ilbert (22) 2 and 1. Dormer (11) beat Wright (22) 7 and 6. O'Brien (12) beat Thompson (22) 10 and 8. Wadsworth (14) lost to Bussy (22) 3 and 1. Fr Denis (14) beat Davis (24) 6 and 5. Blackledge (18) lost to Shulte (24) 5 and 4.

#### DOUBLES

Russell and Strode lost to Balfour and Whitworth 2 down. Morgan and Palengat beat Mackey and Moroney 2 up. Bromage and Sutherland lost to Ferriss and Ilbert 2 down. Donner and O'Brien beat Thompson and Wright 2 up. Wadsworth and Fr Denis beat Busy and Davis 4 and 3. Blackledge and Rafferty beat Young and Shulte 4 and 3.

> Singles Old Boys 6 School 5. Doubles Old Boys 4 School 2.

## COMBINED CADET FORCE

It is with regret that we record the posting of Major J. Davies of the Yorkshire Brigade to Germany. For many years he has taken a great interest in the Contingent and has given most valuable assistance. We take this opportunity of thanking him and of wishing him happiness in his new appointment.

We welcome Major G. Scrope, who has already and happily filled the gap and we are grateful to him and his staff for the assistance he has given in training during the past term. Those who knew nothing of Kuwait before the most interesting and useful lecture by Major C. Mound, who was at Kuwait during the crisis, must consider themselves well informed of that unattractive though vital area. It is regretted that only about two hundred had the opportunity of hearing him. We thank him and Brigadier W. Loring who arranged the visit.

The moving of the Royal Air Force Station, Dishforth to Thorney Island will deprive the Air Section and the Contingent of many friends. For fifteen years this station has provided the Service background necessary for the efficiency of the Section. As a token of our great esteem and gratitude the Mess has accepted a silver Salver bearing the Squadron crest. We wish all our friends success and as happy a Station as Dishforth obviously has been for many years.

The standard reached in the Army Basic and Proficiency examinations was high, perhaps the highest since these examinations were introduced. This reflects in turn the good standard of the instruction given by senior N.C.O.s, which is satisfactory and desirable.

The Contingent will attend Annual Camp next year in St Martins Plain, near Folkestone, between 26th July and 2nd August.

#### \*

#### PROMOTIONS

To be Under-Officer : Sgt Pratt D. A., McSheehy E. P., Waller J. S. D. E. W., Tyrrell S. E., Caley H. F., Mahony T. F., de Fonblanque J. R., King S. P.

To be C.S.M.: C.Q.M.S. Goldschmidt J. C. D., Sgts Coghlan C. D. F., Davis C. M., Green P. G., Huskinson T. A. L., Lodge A. J. C., Martin J. P., Magauran P.

To be C.Q.M.S.: Sgts Lovegrove E. C., O'Donnell D. A., Thompson R. S. G., Wakely J. M., Cpls Scotson B. W., Carey R. H. L., Vernon-Smith R. F. Sgt Young H. A.

To be Sergeants: Cpls Miller, Archer-Shee A. P., Balfour J. E., Bedingfield H. E., Deedes C. G., Ebrill C. S. T., Fairbank J. A., Fitzherbert C. E., Goodall M. D. C., Gorman J. D., Lloyd-Williams D. R., Martin Murphy C. J. W., Maxwell P. G. C., Morrogh A. D., Pender-Cudlip P. J. M., Roche H. Q., Spencer C.H., Stanton M. D., Thomas S. C., Tweedie A. J., Van Cutsen G. N., Whitworth G. A., Wright M., Birchnell R. N., Coia R. A., Dowling S. B., Ilbert J. C., Sanders P., Charles Edwards T. M., Cooper D. X., Ferriss R. T., Poland P. I. C., Tyler J. C., Hailey M., O'Brien P. J., Wilson D. J., Brunner A. G., Edwards M. J., Maclaren H. A., Tate M. E., L-Cpls Young P. R., Duncan P. A.

To be Corporals: L.-Cpls Dewe-Mathews V. H. P., Du Pre Moore G. D., Du Vivier A. W. P., Gray J. C., Allan A. W., Barry P. C. D., Bulleid D. L. H., Crosby H. M. A., Elwes H. D., Goldschmidt M. K., Hamilton E., Jephcott J. G. P., Medlicott F. C., Molony J. J., Rayfield D. A. T., Sharp R. M., Stewart A. H., Thompson F., Zoltowski A. J. K., Edwards M. J. R., Harris N., Smyth S., Squire J. B., Knapton P. A., Roose T. M.

To be Lance-Corporals: Cdts Knapton P. A., Squire J. B., Allgood L. G., Baer J. A. F., de Bendern S. F., Bucknall A. L., Carlson R. R., Carroll P. S., Dove L. P., Dudzinski A. J., Henry P., Jardine C. D., Langhey M. M., Leach P. T., Shersby-Harvie R. D., Sienkowski M. A., Tarleton D. W., Vickers C. J., Watterson B. J., Wittet I., Barretto C. L., Loftus S. P., McFarland P. R. E., Wraw C. G., Bussy P. M., Hawkin C. N. M., Marsden P. J., Pearson R. A., Tyler P. E.

#### 3

#### The undermentioned passed Basic Test:

Andrew C., Bishop J. M., Blount C. J., Broadhead S. M., Deacon M. J., Ford-Hutchinson A., Gilbert D., Herbert S. B., Hodgkinson M. E., Janczyk W. P., Kerr H., Kosicki M., Lamb S., Lanzon S. W., McEwan A., Marks T. P., Mathias M. C., Moor G. J., Nelson J. J., Nuttall A., O'Callaghan R., O'Donnell T. H., Pearson T. A., Pigg, L. J., Robinson, N. M., Rowan, R. C., Sarll D. P., Scott M. A., Tilleard G., Wright R. M.

#### The undermentioned passed Proficiency Test:

82

Allgood C. N., Aykroyd J. D., Bagshawe N. W., Baillie H. A., Bamford A. P., Barnes A. O. J., Barretto C. L., Barton W. M., Bellassis J. P. J., Bird C. J., Blake A. N. H., Campbell K. R., Cavanagh J. D. K., Chance T. A. T., Connery T. P., Cunliffe J. F., Curran P. T., Darby S. B., Davies J. A., Dewe Mathews J. P., Dinkel P. C. C., Fairhurst G. T., Fawcett C. E. T., Fielding J. H., Fellows R. O., Fitzgerald H. J., Fitzgerald-Hart M. E., Flaherty St J. A., Fogarty K. P., Fraser S., Garrett K. A., Goldin D., Gray P. B., Greenless I. H. L., Hartley J. G., Hay Hoe S. H. J., Holmes M. F., Howarth F. P., John S. G., Kelly F. P., Lochee-Bayne W. A., Loftus S. P., Lovegrove J. E., McCann J. L., McDonaugh A. N. C., Macfarlane P. R. E., McLaughlin M. R., Madden J. R., Manassei M. D., Marriner W. R., Marsden P. J., Mitchell I., Moorhouse M. G., Mostyn S. E., Murphy D. P., Morman S. H., Park J. D., Parnwell D. J., Pearson R. A., Pinkney B. D., Poloniecki J. D., Poole R. F., Posford C. K. A., Rhodes M. H., Rice L., Robertson C. N., Roche G. P., Rooke H. J., Rosenvinge S. J., Sanders F. E., Sich P. F., Simpkin M. R. G., Stephenson J. A., Stewart G. P., Swayne G. O. C., Sykes J. J., Sykes P. D., Tanner D. A., Tully T. H. F., Tyler P. E., Vaughan D. J., Vaughan R. C., Walton S. J., Whigham W. I., Woods D. H., Wright C. J., Wright R. D., Wrigley M. St J., Jenkins A. D. O. Smith J. F., Forbes J. V.

#### SHOOTING

#### THE following matches were fired during the term :

#### NATIONAL SMALL BORE CONDITIONS

	15	r VIII		
			For	Agst
v.	Rossall	Lost	777	780
ν.	Allhallows	Won	781	770
ν.	Sedbergh	Won	781	779
v.	Elizabeth College	Won	790	786
v.	Eton	Won	790	779
v.	Blundell's	Lost	775	786
ν.	The Leys	Lost	775	779
v.	Cheltenham	Won	790	782
ν.	Pocklington	Lost	773	776
ν.	Victoria College	Lost	773	780
	2NI	VIII		
ν.	Allhallows	Lost	743	766
		*		

#### CLASSIFICATION CUP COMPETITION HOUSE SHOOTING

The competition was won by St Aidan's House and St Oswald's House was the runner-up.

#### THE BEAGLES

SINCE no account appeared in the last issue of the JOURNAL, these notes must start with a brief mention of the events of the Summer Term. These consisted of the Puppy Show in May and the Great Yorkshire and Peterborough Hound Shows.

Sir Newton Rycroft and Mr John Beazley, Masters respectively of the Dummer and the Cheshire Beagles, kindly judged the puppies, ten and a half couple, all by Trinity Foot or Sandhurst sires. From a good average lot the following placings were made: Handy, walked by R. S. Baillie, was first in the Dog Hound Class; Whynot (Mrs Teasdale) was second, and Harper (Mr Hodgson) third. Mrs Teasdale also won the Bitch Class with Wagtail, the best hound in the Show, with Fearless (R. Campbell) second and Angel (J. A. Nuttall) third. Angel was also placed second with Archer in the Class for Couples, which was won by Miss Coates with Woodman and Worker.

This was not a successful year for us at the Hound Shows. At Harrogate we had to be content with Wagtail's successes in winning her Class and being Reserve in two Championships. For the rest it was pleasant to see C. F. Morland, now Master of the Trinity Foot, sweeping the board with his hounds. At Peterborough an unsuccessful day was releared when our two couple of bitches won the Class which was clearly theirs from the moment they came into the ring.

The new season started with the following as Officials : Master, H. F. Caley ; Whippers-in, C. M. Ogilvie-Forbes and R. S. Baillie ; Field-Master, J. S. Waller.

A surprisingly late harvest, considering the weather, delayed the start and the Opening Meet was only the fourth time hounds had been out. However, mild weather continuing until well into December made up for this and no doubt helps to account for what may well be a record season. By the end of the term hounds had killed twenty-six hares in twenty-four days hunting. Good days were too numerous to be recorded in detail, but for various reasons mention must be made of the following :

November 13th, at Ousegill Bridge, was a day which the few who were there will not easily forget. A biting cold win and rain made conditions about as unpleasant as could be imagined. And yet for some unaccountable reason we hunted for four hours, had a first-class day and killed a brace and a half of hares. This performance was repeated at Harland Moor on the 18th, though this time in perfect weather. Then on the 29th East Moors provided what was the best day of the season to date. Two really first-class hunts ended with hounds accounting for their hare more or less unaided.

Meanwhile, in addition to the usual hospitality we received from those whose land we hunt over, we were being entertained in ways which call for the expression of our most sincere appreciation and gratitude. Lawn Meets and lavish refreshments at Oswaldkirk Hall and Grimston leave us deeply indebted to Brigadier and Mrs Heathcote-Amory and to Mr Owen Hare. It would be pleasant to be able to do more than repeat our heartfelt thanks.

### THE SEA SCOUTS

THE Christmas Term began with changes: Brother Fabian was ordained in July and although we rejoice and congratulate him on this happy event we regret that he had to give up his position as A.S.M. We thank him for his years of service and his kindness. His position has been taken by Brother Thomas—new to many of the boys but certainly not new to the Troop. There were some thirty-five recruits to take the place of those boys who had passed into the Sixth Form. The work of the new organisation of the Troop was carried out by Mitchell and Roose. The new Patrol Leaders were: O. J. field, R. W. Goslett, I. H. L. Greenlees, S. H. J. Hayhoe, C. J. Heath, M. W. Hibbert, M. A. Loftus, M. H. Rhodes, C. S. Tubbs, R. C. Vaughan. They began as enthusiastic individuals but as the term continued they learnt to work as a team.

We were fortunate with the wind on all the Wednesdays of the term, indeed on the first few Wednesdays there was a little too much. The Recruits were particularly enthusiastic and as a result everybody had had some good sailing early in the term. All the boats were sailing each Wednesday and a new system of reservations was tried for the Sea Scouts and School boats. With the completion of the new sloping ramp and the purchase of a trolley it has been much easier and quicker to launch the boats. In addition to this the Troop found themselves very willing to make full use of the lorry for going to and returning from the Lakes; consequently we were able to arrive earlier and leave later. The lorry has also been used by the Junior House, whose Senior Troop now use the Middle Lake, and during the term it did 204 miles.

Work was done on the hand pump on the landing stage and by fitting a container above the pump it was discovered that it could be kept primed all afternoon. This pump in turn primes a smaller rotary pump which we were given last term. This led to effort to improve the hand pump at the Q.M. end of the Lake which was found to have faulty valves. Some correspondence took place with the makers over this, and Lee Howl and Co. decided to give us a new but bigger pump.

The main work of the term was the construction of the foundations for the new turbine. The site had first to be deepened several feet since the outflow of the turbine will be into a well which then overflows down to the stream. This was helped by the driest November on record and by the end we were ready to cast the concrete. All the materials were brought over by the lorry and with the work of a carefully organised party of mixers, transporters, and spreaders we were able to cast the two tons of concrete. We finished the work by torch light, but all the plumb lines, etc. showed that we were correct to within quarter of an inch. This can only be proved when we come to fit the turbine next term ; unfortunately no more work could be done on the walls, etc. because the 'flu put an end to organised Scouting for the last few Wednesdays of the term.

Courses were held on nearly every Sunday evening and the different tests were held towards the end of the term but again 'flu was a difficulty. We would like to thank F. J. Thompson for his help with the courses.

The day after the school left the turbine and generator arrived. This is a fine piece of machinery and took six people to get it off the lorry.

## THE JUNIOR HOUSE

THIS year the Junior House opened with one hundred and two boys, forty of whom were new boys, thirty-four from Gilling and six from other schools, M. G. P. Chisholm, J. F. and J. M. Prescott, I. K. Sienkowski, M. C. Blake and Viscount Campden.

R. J. BRADSHAW was appointed Head Monitor, R. T. M. Ahern Captain of Rugby and R. J. Leonard Vice-Captain. The Monitors were: P. Henry, S. G. Hull, M. Bevan, P. M. S. Emerson Baker, R. C. Lister, M. J. Loftus, M. M. Parker, N. C. T. Loring, A. H. G. Watson, T. Lennon, N. A. C. Roy, S. H. C. Watling, C. H. J. Weld, M. H. Coghlan and M. M. Judd.

THE Retreat this term was given by Fr Veal, D.S.C., Headmaster of the Westminster Cathedral Choir School. We are most grateful.

THE health of the House was very good considering the large amount of infection that was surrounding us. Not many of the House succumbed and there was never a real epidemic. This term we welcome Miss Sweeney as Nurse in the place of Miss Bond who left us last summer. We wish her every success in her future career.

At the end of the term one of our most faithful members of the staff left us after a very long period of service. Mrs Woods had first started work in the House when Fr Basil Mawson was in charge of the Preparatory School then resident in the present Junior House. In recognition of her long and helpful service the House made her a presentation at the end of term. We wish her every blessing and happiness for the future. FR ADRIAN SMITH of the White Fathers gave us a most interesting talk on the Missions in Africa and afterwards showed two very good films. We thank him very much indeed for such an enjoyable evening.

It is hoped by the beginning of the cricket season to have a small stone building in which players can change and shelter. This is to be built in the north-west corner of the new cricket field and has been made possible by the generosity of Mr and Mrs Brennan to whom we are most grateful.

As usual the Carpenter's Shop was much used and profitably.

A CONSIDERABLE amount of activity in the garden and on the new cricket field has been done this term and many of the House have helped to clear the west side of the new ground as well as to make alterations to the lawns and flower beds in the House garden.

In the last week of the term the musicians of the House gave a concert in the Music School. The orchestra played unaided except for piano accompaniment and gave a very good performance.

#### CONCERT

12TH DECEMBER 1961	
Sonata in C (op. 8) The Orchestra	Pleyel
Clarinet Solo Air from the Water Music R. J. Leonard	Handel
Piano Solo Hornpipe in E minor P. M. S. Emerson-Baker	Purcell

00	THE HALLEST
Violin Solo Liebeslied M.	Beethoven A. Polanski
	A. Polanski
'Cello Solo Gavotte C. J	Arnold Trowell S
Piano Solo	а
Movement fro in C K545	Mozart C. C. Gubbins
	elody <i>Stephen Foster</i> burn-Muirhead
	ł
Trumpet Solo	t
Carols	Traditional F
S. 1	M. A. Strutt
Carol Miscellan	y arr. Vincent Knight I
As with gladn	
The First No	well I
Good King V	
Silent Night	0
Adeste Fidele	
The	e Orchestra s
	2
-	7
THE NA	TIONAL ANTHEM
	1

#### The Orchestra

Violins: M. A. Polanski, P. H. P. Mayne, J. M. Moor, R. M. J. McDonaugh, A. R. Scrope, J. C. H. Bates, P. A. de Fresnes.

#### 'Cello : C. J. F. Clayton.

THIS term the Junior House Gazette was larger than ever before. The editors produced a gazette of exceptional merit both in the quality of the articles and in their number. W. E. C. Gubbins, R. J. Blake and R. J. Leonard are to be congratulated on their success.

THE customary carol service on the last Sunday in term was presided over by Fr William and was followed by the Christmas dinner.

#### RUGBY

THE weather was kind to us for most of the term and the House was able to play games regularly until the 'flu struck us late in the season. The standard of the first set improved considerably and many of its members got an opportunity to represent the House at one time or other. Altogether twenty-five of the first set played in the team and eight matches were played, five of them won. Our last match against Pocklington had to be cancelled because of the 'flu. Leeds Grammar School provided our toughest opposition and their fast backs were too much for us on the two occasions when we met. The team played well in all the matches, with the Captain, R. T. M. Ahern, always to the fore in the loose. In fact he scored a remarkable number of tries, not always very elegantly, but nevertheless they provided a basis for victory on several occasions. The forwards owed a great deal to their leader, R. L. Nairac, who led them very well, and to the consistently good play of J. T. M. Dalglish and D. M. Tilleard. Behind the scrum we were a good deal faster than in the previous season with two very strong runners in P. B. Poloniecki and R. C. Lister. In all the matches R. J. Leonard played very intelligently at half-back and he was ably served by the two scrumhalves, M. M. Judd and D. Haigh. J. N. A. Crichton-Stuart was consistent at full-back and many dangerous runs were brought to a halt by his good tackling.

Altogether it had been a good season with victories over St Olive's, St Martin's, Pocklington, and Barnard Castle and with some particularly good open play in the St Martin's matches and defensive games against a strong Leeds side.

The following were awarded their Colour stockings: R. L. Nairac, R. C. Lister, P. B. Poloniecki, J. N. A. Crichton-Stuart, J. T. M. Dalglish, D. M. Tilleard.

#### THE JUNIOR HOUSE

during the term: R. T. M. Ahern. R. J. Leonard, R. L. Nairac, R. C. Lister, P. B. Poloniecki, J. N. A. D. M. Tilleard, R. J. Bradshaw, P. Spencer, S. H. C. Watling, R. I. Blenkinsopp, N. A. C. Roy, M. M. Baker, C. H. J. Weld, A. J. P. M. Ramsav, C. S. Fairhurst, P. Henry, R. M. J. McDonaugh, J. E. Blackledge, A. B. Ogilvie, P. I. Blake, M. G. Anthony.

#### THE SCOUTS

FIFTY-SIX scouts made up the Junior House Troop this term. The six Patrols were ably led by R. J. Bradshaw, R. J. Leonard, R. C. Lister, P. M. S. Emerson Baker, N. C. T. Loring and J. E. Blackledge. Last summer's experiment of having two Troops was continued, and with very satisfactory results. Fr Cyril much for us.

The following played in the team was the Scouter in charge of the Second Year; Br Ignatius of the First Year.

The Second Year Troop, consisting mostly of those who had been in camp Crichton-Stuart, J. T. M. Dalglish, at Corby Castle last July, had its training area at the middle lake. There work on the log cabin progressed, sturdy 'backwoodsmanship' prospered, and the Judd, D. Haigh, P. M. S. Emerson Pioneer Badge was won by the majority of scouts. Back at the M.C.C. over thirty recruits in the First Year took the Promise on 8th November and ended the term within striking distance of the Second Class Badge.

> In general, this has been a most successful term's scouting with its atmosphere of keenness and determination. One sign of this was to be found in the hard-fought game arranged on the Feast of All Monks when the combined Troops enjoyed a day out in the Yearsley area. We owe our usual debt of gratitude to the Rovers who have continued to help us every Wednesday ; and we also thank Br Anselm Hurt (from Downside) and Br Christopher, two new scouters, who have done

## THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL

THE OFFICIALS for the term were : Head Captain : S. Morris.

Captain of Rugger : C. Grieve.

Captains: L. H. Robertson, M. C. Pender-Cudlip, J. F. Tufnell, R. E. Barton, C. Penno and M. Pahlabod.

Secretaries : D. M. Viner, E. J. S. Greenlees, W. W. R. Kerr, P. J. A. Anthony,

Sacristans: W. A. Minevko, N. W. Judd, R. de M. Marchant, A. C. Tempest, M. F. Hallinan.

Ante-room: P. Hadow, S. A. C. Price.

Bookmen: N. H. S. Armour, A. R. Leeming, P. W. James, D. P. J. George, C. C. McCann.

Art Room: C. H. Burbury, J. R. Parker, A. G. Graves.

Librarians : H. A. E. Butler-Bowdon, M. J. Fattorini.

Carpentry: M. K. James, P. D. Brennan.

Office Men: J. H. Barton, J. A. Callighan.

THE following boys entered the school in September:

D. M. Ahern, S. P. Barton, M. D. A. Birtwistle, N. J. Blake, C. M. Brennan, J. D. Cape, D. Callighan, J. P. Clayton, A. P. Coghlan, C. B. C. Dalglish, T. C. Devas, C. S. Dixon, A. M. Dufort, J. D. Dowling, R. A. Fitzalan Howard, The Hon. A. R. M. Fraser, T. P. Gadd, J. C. Gaynor, T. A. Glaister, M. D. Guiver, D. C. Judd, A. N. Kennedy, C. G. Leonard, E. A. Lewis, C. R. Lochrane, B. A. McGrath, D. P. McKenna, C. M. P. Magill, T. D. S. Morris, J. C. Mounsey, P. Newsom, P. A. O'Callaghan, J. C. Rapp, P. Redmond, M. T. Ritchie, J. Seilern-Aspang, E. W. S. Stourton, M. Sutcliffe, P. J. Viner, R. S. G. Watson.

APART from the new boys (who settled so quickly that within days one did not recognise them as such) the chief new

Gilling were the newly decorated classrooms-or at least three of the five, the other two are to be decorated in the Christmas holidays. Each classroom has a different colour-scheme. Aesthetic opinions differed, sometimes hotly, on their merits, but all agreed that the choice of colours was interesting and not, we hope, too distracting for the studious.

For the first seven weeks of term all went well, with reasonably good weather, excellent health, and everyone was learning fast. Then alas ! in the second week of November the 'flu struck. Matches had to be cancelled, studies were interrupted and when the Infirmary overflowed inevitably a heavy burden of work fell upon the Matron and Nurse O'Donovan and their staff. However, their organization was more than equal to the problem and it was not long before the classrooms began to fill up again. By that time of course one was beginning to think of examinations, packing and the end of term festivities. If some boys, because of the 'flu, felt they could not do themselves justice in the examinations at least their appetites were quite equal to the delicious 'Officials' teas and the gargantuan 'Feast' on the last Sunday of term (not to mention the plum pudding on what has now come to be known as 'Plum Pudding Sunday'). A notable feature of the 'Feast'-quite the most enjoyable one can remember at Gilling-was the singing of carols in four parts. For this purpose Mr Lorigan had the excellent idea of co-opting Fathers Gervase, Justin and Gerald and Messrs Capes and Newsome and the rendering of a good selection of carols was quite delightful. After Fr Justin had given us an unfamiliar version of the story of Noah's Ark and Fr Gervase had sung selections from his impending 'Reports', the Head Captain, S. Morris, made his speech. He likened Gilling to an Army in 'battlethings to be noted on the return to array' and recalling the old adage that

'an army marches on its stomach' said how well this army was able to do it thanks to the unwearying and inspiring attentions of the Matron, Nurse O'Donovan, Miss Bonugli and all the domestic staff.

to the Chapel in memory of Fr Bede Burge. His mother and family have presented a beautiful Lavabo Salver in Copper executed and engraved by Mr Albert G. Brooker of Forest Hill. Miss M. J. Duckworth has presented a Copper Bowl to match the Salver made by Mr F. King of Grisedale and Barton Ltd of Woolwich.

THE highlight of this term's chess was the Championship Tournament which started in the middle of October. After four rounds P. Horsley and M. Grieve were the only ones still unbeaten out of the twenty-six entrants. In their game Horsley blundered and Grieve seized his chance to win, only to have his lead cut down to half a point by A. R. Leeming in the sixth round. Since no player plays the same opponent twice in a tournament of this type, it remained to be seen whether any other player could shake either of the leaders. In the ninth and tenth rounds, Armour succeeded in defeating first one, and then the other, but his careless play in the early rounds had left him with only a slight chance of the prize. What the final result would be was still very uncertain when the eleventh and last round began. M. Grieve was leading, with Horsley half a point behind, and Armour was half a point behind Horsley. Grieve faltered, and was defeated by J. H. Leeming, and since Armour lost his game with Kerr, all depended on whether Horsley could defeat Brennan. He succeeded, and so won the tournament, and the Champion's title and prize, with a score of nine points out of eleven. M. A. Grieve was second (81), Kerr third (8), A. R. Leeming and Armour tied for fourth place with seven and a half points, J. H. Leeming was sixth (7) and P. Brennan seventh (61).

For the rest of the term the Chess Ladder functioned in spite of the 'flu. and for over three weeks M. A. Grieve succeeded in defeating all who challenged his place on the top rung.

There was also great activity and We are most grateful for two gifts enthusiasm on the First Form Chess Ladder, and in spite of very keen competition the first five places were being occupied at the end of term by Spence. Leonard, Coghlan, Lorigan and Dalglish.

## 24

#### FILMS

A very good selection of films was shown during the term. Most memorable were The Dam Busters, The Cruel Sea. the excellent boys' film Ivanhoe and the really beautiful Walt Disney Bambi. We would like to express our gratitude to those who give so much of their time both in running the cinema and selecting the films-namely Fr Gervase, Fr Gerald and Mr Owen Hare.

#### \* ART

#### UP to the time of going to press no official report had been received on the work in the Art Room. This does not mean that there has been less activity than usual. There has been a constant flow of pictures on exhibition-many of them of a high standard. At the end of term the Ante-room was decorated with an attractive crib and a varied selection of Christmas cards.

#### 2 MUSIC

THERE were two singular features in the term's musical activity. The first was the Concert : the remarkable thing here was the fact that it took place at all, just at the end of the 'flu epidemic. Neither singers nor players showed signs of hasty preparation : the days before must have seen much strenuous application. Concerts are indeed a notable stimulus to effort : perhaps there should be more of them. The term's other unusual feature was the squads of recorder players who performed, perhaps squeakily but with

Boyce

great verve, at the concert. The recorder has been used for beginners because there has not been time available to give them individual lessons. There is hope, maybe a rash one, that these beginners will not lose by this treatment, but that from playing an easy instrument they will get a habit of fluency that may not altogether desert them when they come to the harder techniques of piano or strings.

CONCERT FOR ST CECILIA, 1961

The Orchestra

Recorder : Group Pieces

Songs:

Minuet

Some Folks like to Sigh Foster I keep Six Hundred Serving Men Edward German The Gilling Singers

Piano Solos: Melody in C Enckhausen M. C. A. Lorigan Study in A Minor L. H. Robertson

'Stepping-Stones' Helyer M. C. A. Pender Cudlip

Windy Night R. L. Stevenson The Englishman G. K. Chesterton Harmonic Verse : Form IA

Violin Solos 'Frere lacques' J. Barton, R. Barton 'Bobby Shaftoe' M. James 'My Love's an Arbutus' M. Pahlabod Melody from Handel and 'The Happy Beggar' E. J. S. Greenlees Lullaby Schumann J. F. D. Tufnell

The Capital Ship Fiat Cor Meum The Gilling Singers

#### RUGBY

#### TET XV RESILTS

ν.	St Olave's	H	W	31-3
ν.	St Martin's 'A' XV	Н	W	14-0
ν.	Glenhow 'A' XV	A	W	6-3
γ.	Queen Elizabeth's			
	G.S., Wakefield	Η	W	26-0
	JUNIOR UNDI	ER	II XV	

v. Glenhow A L 3-12

C. F. GRIEVE was made Captain of Rugby at the beginning of the term. He was the only Colour remaining from the previous Easter Term, but Pahlabod, Pender-Cudlip, McCann and Tufnell had all had a full season in the 1st XV. At first glance it seemed that the forwards would be strong and the backs weak. And so it was decided to play Pahlabod at centre three-quarter instead of wing-forward-a position he filled so well last year. The experiment was successful, for he soon developed a good understanding with the fly-half, Tufnell, and played at inside centre in all the matches. This greatly increased the scoring power of the backs and Beyer reacted favourably on the forwards, who felt that the opportunities they provided from the loose scrums would not be wasted.

In the first match against St Olave's the forwards took a little time to settle down. But with the encouragement of their leader and the spectators they soon warmed to their work. Quick heeling from the loose scrums found the St Olave's backs out of position and twice Pahlabod found his way open to the line. With the defence now concentrating on the centre, Tufnell neatly dummied his way through to go over himself on three occasions. Further tries were added by Price, Waddilove and Judd, and George completed the scoring with a guick pick-up and dive over the line.

Against the more experienced St Martin's XV the team had to fight very hard for their victory. The match was played after several days of rain, but

the ball remained easy to handle and and Pender-Cudlip managed to convert both teams provided the spectators one of them. with a most enjoyable game to watch. With Grieve-now recovered from his damaged finger-behind them the forwards struck their best form straight away. The timing of the shove in the tight scrums; their quickness to get possession of the ball in the loose; and the jumping in the line-out showed that they had learnt a lot from the previous match. Grieve played a fine game at scrum-half. Whether in attack or defence he seemed to be everywhere and invariably had the answer to every situation. His long and accurate pass from the scrum enabled Tufnell to take the ball in his stride and get the backs moving fast. This time Pahlabod found himself well marked and with little room to move, but Tufnell was able to beat his man twice and his speed did the rest. George got his usual try from the back of the scrum, and Grieve completed the scoring with a very determined run from a short distance out. On several occasions the St Martin's backs beat the defence and seemed certain to score, but fine tackling by the covering forwards, particularly McCann and Price, kept them out.

A disappointingly dull match at Glenhow, notable only for the fine defence of their scrum-half and threequarters, was followed by the visit of a Junior team from Queen Elizabeth's Grammar School, Wakefield. For nearly the whole of the first half the two packs fought it out to gain the ascendency. Their quick-breaking forwards harassed our backs into making many mistakes in handling and generally threw them out of their stride. Eventually Grieve's experience turned the tide. He worked the touchline and kept the ball among the forwards until their opponents' defence started to give way, and then began to feed his three-quarters. As the Wakefield forwards had now to give all their attention to preventing a break-through from the loose scrums, Pahlabod. Tufnell, Horsley and the rest of the backs had only their own men to beat and determined running brought them five tries. Tries were also scored by Grieve, Callighan and Rochford,

G

Unfortunately, at this stage the School was hit by a 'flu epidemic. It was hoped that one or two of the later matches might be played, but the germ proved relentless and in the end all the six remaining matches had to be cancelled. This was particularly disappointing. for the team was playing together very well, and up to then it had been a most enjoyable and successful season. Among the forwards the young, but hardworking, second row-Rochford and Stilliard-were always in the thick of things and timed their shove to the instant. Penno and Pender-Cudlip showed up well in the line-out where their strength and determination often enabled them to gain several yards before putting the ball back to Grieve. Callighan was quick on to the ball when it came loose, Price and McCann seemed to be continually saving awkward situations with their decisive tackling and falling. Of the backs, Horlsey, Robertson and Waddilove gave excellent support to the thrusts originated by Grieve, Tufnell and Pahlabod. While at full-back Poole, if still lacking the perfect sense of position, has all the courage and other qualities the position demands.

In the one Junior match the game never really took shape. It was deservedly won by Glenhow who were eager to get possession of the ball on every possible opportunity and run hard with it. In contrast, the Gilling forwards were content to hang back and see what their opponents would do next. But Waide, S. H. Barton, Ogilvie and Windle played very hard throughout, and it was due to their efforts that the score was kept within reasonable bounds.

1st XV Colours were awarded to Tufnell, McCann and Pahlabod.

1st XV : Poole, Waddilove, Horlsey, Pahlabod, Robertson, Tufnell, Grieve, Callighan, Pender-Cudlip, Penno, Rochford, Stilliard, McCann, George, Price.

Junior XV: Windle, Kennedy, Ryan P., Barton S. H., Williams F., Grieve M., Waide, Blackledge, Balme, Ogilvie, Studer, Hadow, Marsden, Fraser, MacAdorey.

JUNE NUMBER 1962 VOLUME LXVII PART II



AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

. 1

# CONTENTS

	10
THE CHRISTIAN CHURCHES OF THE EAST	93
Francis Stevenson, O.S.B.	
YOGA AND CHRISTIANITY	103
fr Ian Condon, o.s.B.	
BOOK REVIEWS	109
NOTES	121
OLD BOYS' NEWS	
OLD BOYS NEWS	125
SCHOOL NOTES	131
SOCIETIES AND CLUBS	138
ATHLETICS AND OTHER ACTIVITIES	147
THE JUNIOR HOUSE	162
THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL	164

Volume LXVII

June 1962

#### Part II

# THE CHRISTIAN CHURCHES OF THE EAST

THERE have recently appeared on this subject two valuable books by Donald Attwater.<sup>1</sup> The first of them is a revised and up-to-date version of the author's *The Catholic Eastern Churches* published in 1935. 'With its fellow on the churches not in communion with Rome, it is intended as a modest and elementary contribution for Englishspeaking people to the wider spreading of knowledge about the Christian East ; familiarity with whose history, religious life and present state has been so often urged on Catholics of the West by recent Popes from Leo XIII onwards.' This intention is completely fulfilled, and few readers will fail 'to be moved to a yet warmer love of the true Bride of Christ' by looking upon 'her entrancing beauty in the diversity of her various rites' (Pope Pius XI), or to learn how greatly we should honour the separated Eastern churches and long for their return to unity.

It is especially opportune for us to study these things now when the Holy Father has so close to heart the reunion of the Eastern Church. Love follows knowledge, and the barbarous imbecility that follows upon sectarian ignorance is horribly illustrated in the history of Eastern Christendom. The Crusaders, for example, utterly failed to understand that 'the Church is not Latin or Greek or Slavonic ; it is Catholic' (Pope Benedict XV), and their bigoted Latin intransigence did fearful damage. 'The Latins have given an example only of perversity and works of darkness. It is natural that the Greeks should regard them as curs. These soldiers of Christ . . . are drenched in Christian blood'; such is the verdict of Innocent III on the heroes of the Fourth Crusade. It is not surprising that an almost unbridgeable hostility developed on a level of 'stinking Latins' and 'dirty Greeks'; we see it in Petrarch's words, 'the Turks are enemies, but the Greeks are schismatics and worse than enemies', and in those of the Grand Duke Luke Notaras not long before the capture of the imperial city, 'Better the turban ruling in Constan-

<sup>1</sup> The Christian Churches of the East by Donald Attwater (Thomas Moore Books). Vol. I. Churches in Communion with Rome. 355. Vol. II. Churches not in Communion with Rome. 305.

tinople than the Latin mitre'. Those who think we have outgrown that sort of thing had better think again. Latin prejudice can cause bitter suffering even to Catholics of Eastern rite: 'A Byzantine Catholic priest who had to minister to his people in a European city told me with tears in his eyes that his Latin neighbours, clerical and lay, made him feel like a criminal because he had a wife and children. "And", he added, "the Holy Father himself has blessed my family." ' Between 1890 and 1930 much heartburning and many thousands of defections were caused in North America over this question of clerical celibacy.2 Mr Attwater feels so strongly, in fact, about the reception of the Byzantine Catholics at the hands of North American Latins that, 'since it is difficult to write of this matter in measured terms', he has recourse to quotations alone when dealing with it. It is the bigoted folly of these attitudes that have made 'Latin' a dirty word for so many millions of people, and that should enable us to understand what was going on in the minds of those Orthodox monks of whom a photograph appeared in a recent issue of the Catholic Herald, using stones and broken bottles to drive Franciscans off the roof of the church of the Holy Sepulchre where they were holding a Christmas service. That is how they see us Latins.

The sheer size of the disasters caused by Latin blindness stagger the imagination. Quite apart from the Crusades, what are we to make of the mission to Ethiopia in the seventeenth century ? The Latin missionaries won the favour of the Negus, and with his support brought back the Ethiopian church to communion with Rome. They issued a stream of Latinizing decrees, altering Ethiopian rites to conform with Roman, imposing celibacy on a pastoral clergy of whom practically everyone was legitimately married, and not protesting against the extreme cruelty with which the Negus sought to impose the reforms. The result was a counter-persecution by the next Negus and the wreck of the whole enterprise. 'The coercive measures against the schismatics, enforced by the Negus and more or less countenanced by the Jesuits, even though in accord with Ethiopian mentality and the customs of the age, were inexcusable in the eyes of the Church and before the court of Christian, civilization. But indiscreet zeal soon brought its own punishment, and the zealots were the pitiable victims' (Cardinal Hinsley). And the cause of unity was wrecked for centuries to come.

<sup>8</sup> A footnote on page 134 of Vol. II reads: 'When an Eastern Catholic parish was to be organised in Minneapolis in 1891 the local bishop refused to recognize its priest, Fr Toth, because he was married. Fr Toth then led his flock into the Orthodox Church. Up till then he had been a priest in good standing, and at that time there were no canonical restrictions on married Catholic priests of Eastern rites in America.' A friend of the Reviewer after a recent visit to Canada reported that the Ukrainian Catholic church where he worshipped was under such great pressure from the local Latin clergy and laity, that its priests had to write pamphlets to encourage their people to remain loyal to their rite.

#### THE CHRISTIAN CHURCHES OF THE EAST 95

Something similar happened on the Malabar coast when in 1599 the Archbishop of Goa summoned the Synod of Diamper to deal with the Syro-Indian (Chaldaean) Catholics. 'Among the arbitrary changes brought about by the Portuguese at this Synod or later were the abolition of the jurisdiction of the Catholic Chaldean patriarch in India and the substitution of Portuguese bishops for Syrians, a number of changes in the eucharistic Liturgy, the introduction of communion in one kind, Roman vestments and other innovations, the abolition of the Syrian Pontifical and Ritual, the imposition of clerical celibacy, and the setting up of the Inquisition. As an example of the scrupulosity of the European churchmen, it may be mentioned that frequent bathing was condemned twice in the synodical decrees, on the ground that in India washing often had a religious significance. These measures caused grave discontent . . . After several vain attempts to get redress of their grievances by lawful methods, almost the whole body of Syro-Indians went into schism in 1653.'

Two facts are of special interest about this Malabar incident. First, these Indian Christians were being harassed because of Latin suspicion that they were Nestorians. But the result of the harassing was that all who did not eventually return from schism, i.e. the ancestors of the present Jacobites, eventually allied themselves with a church of the opposite heresy, Monophysitism ! Second, even when over half the Chaldaeans had returned to unity, from 1677 to 1896 they were given no native bishops in spite of constant petitions. What with one thing and another, we cannot be surprised at the remark of Mr Nehru, I think it was, that Christianity has been in India for nearly two thousand years and has remarkably little to show for it.

To conclude with a modern example, 'in 1941 Italian troops looted Meteora (the famous monasteries in the plain of Thessaly), ill-treating and dispersing the monks. To Greeks, Italy stands for the Catholic Church. On Good Friday 1939 Mussolini annexed Albania, eighteen months later he invaded Greece. The outrages perpetrated by Italian soldiers will not easily be forgotten. To a Greek it looked like the Fourth Crusade all over again—the representatives of the Catholic Church coming with fire and sword to destroy Greek freedom. It is illogical ; it is untrue ; but that is how many a Greek sees it' (II, 113).

Today, there are ten million Catholics of Eastern rite (not to be called Uniates; that word was invented by the Orthodox and is as offensive to them as 'Romanist' or 'Papist' are to us). And they have a vital role to play in the reunion of other Eastern Christians of whom there are nearly eighty million. 'Catholicity, universality, is not a matter of numbers, and the whole body of Eastern Catholics, small though it be, is a very important part of the Catholic economy. Without them, the Universal Church would appear perilously like what so many of

#### THE CHRISTIAN CHURCHES OF THE EAST 97

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

06

its opponents assert it to be-a product solely West-European in religious culture, disposition and history. Of all people we Catholics of the Latin rite should glory in these Catholics of Eastern rite, as Dr Adrian Fortescue said, for "they are an exceedingly important factor in our concept of the universal Church ; they are our great palpable argument that the primacy of Rome is more than patriarchal rights over part of the Church. Indeed, in some ways, it is just they who save the whole situation, from our point of view . . . The fact that vast numbers of the members of the Eastern patriarchates have gone out of the Church altogether, distressing as it is, does not affect the legal position . . . In spite of the many heresies and schisms which at various times have robbed each patriarchate of its members, the constitution of the Catholic Church remains what it has always been, not one patriarchate with one rite, but the union of East and West, differing in rites, having in many cases different details of canon law, but united in the profession of the same faith and in conscious inter-communion." That position is safeguarded by the Eastern Catholics."

One imagines that the point made by Dr Fortescue in this quotation, viz. the distinction between the Holy See's papal and patriarchal power, will come in for much discussion at the Vatican Council. 'The Orientals have never been and are not even now in such close touch historically and juridically with Rome as we of the West. We do not realize how many of our relations with the Holy See are in its patriarchal and not its papal capacity. The Pope is our Patriarch as well as the Supreme Pontiff, and so is bound to mean more in practice to an American or a Frenchman than to a Syrian or a Russian.'

There is a lot more that the Eastern rites have to teach us. The author quotes Dr Andrew von Ivanka : 'Whoever has had occasion to assist at an Eastern Liturgy, even if only in the little church of some Ukranian country parish, and has been struck by the intimate participation and inspired collaboration of even the most simple peasant in the wonders of the Liturgy, that perfect ensemble of teaching, prayer and sacred action, he alone is able to estimate the treasure of doctrine, lived faith and encouragement to religion of which Catholics in the West are deprived.' 'Intimate participation' and 'inspired collaboration' in the teaching, prayer and sacred action of the Eucharist are precisely what the 'liturgical movement' is bringing back to Latin Catholics.' As for the most modern touch of all, the demand for a vernacular liturgy, the Orientals must be surprised to see the Latins catching on ; the Byzantine rite, for example, is not only celebrated in Greek and Church Slavonic but also in spoken Rumanian, Magyar, Arabic and other tongues. In fact, 'a Byzantine priest may celebrate in any of the approved liturgical languages that he chooses, subject to local legislation. There is a growing use of English among some Catholic Byzantines in North America."

Examples such as this, coupled with the pleas of missionary bishops in Asia and Africa, will be the means of leading Latin Catholicism out of an overclericalized nonpopular liturgy to a revivified and popular one.

Latins might also do well to copy the flexibility, the 'economy' of the East that contrasts so sharply with Latin legalistic rigidity. For example, 'the Byzantine divine office is exceedingly long, and when sung takes about eight hours altogether; Catholic priests are bound to recite privately only as much as they conveniently can, and this by custom rather than by law'. If we Latins were in such a situation, we would have to cope with a deal of legislation and moral theology ! Again, unless there is some move to restore meaning to the four minor orders instead of leaving them purely as ritual stepping stones to the subdiaconate, we might do worse than to copy the Byzantines who have only five orders : reader, subdeacon, deacon, priest, bishop. And we might also copy them in giving deacons and subdeacons more significance, perhaps even to having permanent married deacons chosen from the faithful of the parish, as some avant-garde Latins are now proposing and as the Eastern Church has always had from time immemorial.

Another lesson that we can learn from Catholics of Eastern rite is that of constancy under persecution. Apart from Japan and Indo-China, post-Reformation Latin Catholics had to wait till 1945 before experiencing oppression on such a scale as, for example, the Armenians. From the mid-seventeenth century, anti-Catholic violence was endemic and 'during the massacres by Turks and Kurds in the war of 1914-18, the Catholic Armenians lost seven bishops, over 100 priests, forty-five nuns and 30,000 layfolk. Over 800 ecclesiastical buildings and schools were pillaged and destroyed, and a dozen dioceses laid waste. Moreover, the formation of a Soviet Socialist Republic in Russian Armenia cut off an indeterminate number of Catholics from their fellows.' Again, the Ruthenians (saving those in Galicia) suffered almost to extinction when Russia took her share of partitioned Poland. 'Catherine II and Alexander I reduced the Ruthenian episcopal sees to three, monasteries were closed and churches handed over to the Orthodox . . . After the Polish insurrection of 1830 more repressive measures were taken.' In 1838 the Tsar 'induced' the three bishops and 1300 clergy to become Orthodox ; he had a medal struck with the inscription 'Separated by violence in 1589 : reunited by love in 1839'. Since the rest of the clergy and many of the laity stood firm, 'Catholic baptisms and weddings were forbidden, Orthodox priests were introduced into the churches, all religious houses were shut; those who resisted were flogged or exiled to Siberia, and 160 priests were degraded and imprisoned in remote monasteries. The Ruthenian Catholic church was dead in Russia.' Yet when Nicholas II granted religious toleration in 1905, over 300,000 Catholics emerged 98

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

from the catacombs. As for the Ruthenians of Galicia, during the 1914-18 war the Austrians persecuted them for fear they were pro-Russian, while the Russians, when they came, persecuted them for fear they were pro-Austrian. There was from 1918 to 1923 a frightful war between Catholic Poles and Catholic Ruthenians, ending with the absorption of Galicia into Poland, and the Church's marvellous recovery from these times was due to Andrew Szepticky, Metropolitan of Lvov from 1900 to 1944. All that he had built was ruined, at least to the eyes of men, by the invasion of the Russian Army in 1939. Galicia is now part of the U.S.S.R. 'The alternative put before the people was rejection of Catholicity or deportation to the depths of the U.S.S.R., and in fact many tens of thousands were deported. Of nearly 3,000 priests, 1,400 were jailed or deported, about 500 escaped abroad; presumably most of the rest have now succumbed to pressure-and that pressure must have been specially bitter for the many who were married. All monasteries, seminaries and convents were closed and their members scattered. At Zovka the communists shot thirty-six out of thirty-eight monks .... Of seven bishops, six have by 1960 died in prison.' These sufferings make our problems look rather small.

The Orthodox have shared these sufferings. In Russia, for example, 'at least twenty-eight bishops and 1,400 priests were put to death between 1917 and 1923, many of them in circumstances of revolting barbarity . . . Thousands of clergy and lay people who distinguished themselves by religious activity were put in prison and the labour camps of the islands of Solovki, the Urals and Siberia, or to forced labour in various industrial undertakings, wherein a third of the prisoners died every year from ill usage, privation and disease. All private and many public churches were closed and turned into clubs, anti-religious museums, cinemas and dance halls or else destroyed, the holy images and sacred vessels and vestments being profaned and burnt or sold; in the cities, especially, shrines were closed and demolished, and eikons and relics that had been venerated for centuries were thrown on public bonfires . . . (Till the 1936 Stalin Constitution restored to the clergy civil rights) Christian ministers were treated simply as enemies of society. Before 1936 they belonged to the class of lishentsy, that is, in effect, outlaws with no civil rights-neither the right to work nor to shelter nor to medical services, for factories and houses and hospitals are all state services. And their children were in a like position until they repudiated their father. They could be seen wandering half-clothed about the streets of the cities, begging for alms at the cemeteries and at the doors of churches : "Brother, help me, in the name of Christ !" Words fail to express the spirit of these men, mostly simple and unlettered, who refused to purchase some degree of material security at the price of a denial of their sacred calling."

#### THE CHRISTIAN CHURCHES OF THE EAST 99

The Nestorians also have known terrible times. They for eight hundred years maintained 'a mighty organization, one whose missionary enterprise is unsurpassed in the history of Christianity. It had twenty or more metropolitan sees with many bishoprics and monasteries, extending (from Persia) to China and India.' But 'at the end of the fourteenth century the Mongol hordes of the rebel Timur Leng devastated Asia, sweeping away the Nestorian Church in a cataclysm of blood and apostasy. The remnants of the western part of this church gathered round their katholikos in northern Mesopotamia; of the eastern part nothing remained (except in Malabar).' In 1914 they numbered 100,000, mostly under Turkish rule, but by 1919 they had been reduced by Turkish massacres to half that number. Even so recently as 1932 there was another persecution, this time by the Iraqis ; 'reports of the number of victims varied from 500 to 5,000'.

Such facts as these make it clear how grossly unjust and uncharitable it is for Latins to talk superciliously about the ignorance, poverty, backwardness and so on of Eastern Christians, whether in communion or out of communion with Rome. Such a background of persecution would by itself excuse far greater defects than in fact exist. And we must also remember that, from 1453 to the nineteenth century, most separated Eastern Christians were, with the principal exception of Russia, enslaved to the Turks, while by the mid-twentieth century most of them, with the principal exception of Greece, are enslaved to the Communists. We must therefore beware of criticizing too harshly. Who can tell what would become of us if we had to endure such pressure for such a length of time ?

But although justice and charity command us to make every sort of allowance, it remains true that we must not go to the other extreme and over-idealize the Eastern Churches. They too have their weaknesses, their scandals, they too have persecuted, and many of the charges they bring against the Catholic Church could be brought against themselves. Let us take as an example the charge of ecclesiastical imperialism and clerical ambition.

The city of Byzantium started as no more than a suffragan see of Heraclea in Thrace. 'By 381 the see of Constantinople was formally recognized as an independent metropolis, whose bishop moreover had honorary precedence after the bishop of Rome, "because Constantinople is the new Rome"... Its Patriarch came to be recognized as the religious head of the Christian East, the more so after the Arab invasion had brought ruin to Alexandria and Antioch.' In the Middle Ages the patriarchate embraced the Balkans, Russia from the White Sea to the Caucasus, and Asia Minor, 'and the taking of Constantinople by the Turks did not mean a diminution of patriarchal authority, but rather the contrary, for the sultan Mohammed made the holder of the office civil head of all

Orthodox under Turkish rule-with investiture at the hands of his Moslem overlord . . . Sir Charles Eliot in his 'Turkey in Europe' gives a sad picture of the rapacity of the Phanariot<sup>a</sup> clergy and the depths to which they sank at times under the sultans : often the patriarchal office. was sold to the highest bidder, and sometimes was bought as an investment by a shameless ecclesiastic who was then turned out because someone else had offered a better price. Nevertheless, during the sixteenth to the eighteenth centuries, Greek ecclesiastical influence reached its height: Alexandria, Antioch and Jerusalem became almost totally dependent on Constantinople, and Serbs, Bulgars, Rumanians, Melkites and others were governed by Greek bishops.' (None of these countries were missionary.) In 1589 the Phanar had to recognize the independent patriarchate of Moscow, but every subsequent movement for independence among its subjects was fiercely resisted. 'In 1766 the Phanar obtained from the Sultan Mustafa III an order for the suppression of the Serbian independent church, and it was brought directly under Constantinople; in the following year the same was done with the Bulgarian church of Okhrida.' But the nineteenth century saw a catastrophic series of ecclesiastical revolts such that by 1912 the Patriarch had less than four and a half million subjects. In 1810 the Serbs made themselves independent, and the landslide began. In 1833 the Greek church did the same, but recognition was refused for twenty years. 'In 1870 the church of Bulgaria declared herself autocephalous, Serbia in 1879, Rumania in 1885 : Bosnia and Herzegovina were autonomous in fact, if not in theory, after 1880, All these withdrawals from his jurisdiction the Patriarch of Constantinople was forced unwillingly to recognize sooner or laterall except Bulgaria, whose independence Constantinople did not recognize for seventy-five years. A synod held at the Phanar against the Bulgarian schism in 1872 denounced phyletism (ecclesiastical nationalism) as a poisonous heresy-but nobody took much notice.' Now it would be foolish to argue that in the history of Constantinople's headlong expansion and slow reluctant retreat from power there was no part played by 'ecclesiastical imperialism' or 'clerical ambition', and when Rome is accused, for example, by the Slavophils (cf. the opinions of Dostoevski) of specializing in them, the charge does not carry very much weight. This is not to say that Rome has not been guilty of such things at various times, but simply that from now on the dialogue between East and West should steer clear of such merely historical disputes, and confine itself to those cultural, devotional and theological matters which here and now divide us.

Nor should these divisions, although grave, be exaggerated. 'The separated Eastern churches . . . all still profess the Catholic faith, in a <sup>a</sup> The Phanar is the name of that quarter of Istambul in which the Patriarch and his curia reside; the Orthodox speak of 'the Phanar' as we of 'the Vatican'.

#### THE CHRISTIAN CHURCHES OF THE EAST IOI

greater or lesser degree, almost in its entirety; they have maintained the precepts of Christian right-living more or less as held by Catholics ; they are governed by canon law with which that of Eastern Catholics is at least nominally identical; they worship God with liturgies and rites which they share with Eastern Catholics and which the Church recognizes as of equal authenticity and dignity with those of Rome; with one or two local and doubtful exceptions, their orders and sacraments are valid. It must therefore be understood from the outset that, contrary to a common misunderstanding, the dissident Eastern Christians are not sorts of Protestants. As ecclesiastical bodies they have maintained organic continuity with churches that were in communion with Rome, and they represent the authentic Catholic Christianity of the East of the first ten centuries, modified by the history of the subsequent ages during which they have been separated from, and in varying measures opposed to, the theological developments and religious life of the Catholic Church.' This explains why 'an Oriental who is reconciled with the Church does not have to be baptized or confirmed or to make a general confession. Moreover, a Catholic is bound to ask to be absolved by and to receive viaticum from an available dissident Eastern priest if he is dying and no Catholic priest is at hand (and he may receive permission to do so in some other circumstances laid down by the Holy See).3

Nevertheless, the divisions between them and us are grave and have had disastrous consequences, not merely in their relations with us but also in their relations with each other. Time and again, the absence of a centre of unity and the lack of a final authority have led to such things as ecclesiastical nationalism, factionalism, subservience to the state, the paralysing of common effort, the absence of adaptability, of common policy or even doctrine to suit changing times. Of all lessons to be learned from these two books, the most impressive is this, that our Catholic unity is a priceless treasure, and that no sacrifice is too great if required to preserve it. But we have to show our separated Eastern brethren that unity does not, as they fear, mean uniformity, and this means we must learn to take pride in the marvellous diversity of the Church and to love our Catholic brethren of Eastern rite who are the pledge of the return of all Eastern Christians.

As for the return, 'Two questions were put to a Rumanian Orthodox ecclesiastic: (r) Is the union of Catholics and Orthodox desirable? (2) If yes, how can it be brought about? He replied: (I) Desirable? No, it is absolutely *necessary*, if we really want the kingdom of God on earth. (2) By the Orthodox getting rid of their morbid fears of Rome, and by Catholics giving up their superior airs.'

It is worth noting that he speaks of 'Catholics' and not of 'the Vatican'. If reunion is to be achieved, a collective change of heart is needed. Without that, authority can do nothing of lasting value. 'Speaking

of the breakdown of the agreement reached at the Council of Lyons, Abbé Paul Couturier justly said : "the newly-found reunion had appeared so solid, strong and lasting. So many able diplomats, and learned theologians, so many holy men had helped to make it ... St Thomas Aquinas, struggling to reach the Council and dving on the road ; St Bonaventure dying during its deliberations; St Philip Benizi, St Albert the Great, Peter of Tarentaise, and at their head the Pope himself, Gregory X. But one thing was missing and left an immeasurable gap-Christendom was not there. It is the exclusive and indisputable province of legitimate authority to discuss, to define, to come to a conclusion and to promulgate it. But if the voice of authority is not to be lost in an unheeding wilderness, the people at large must be prepared by the Holy Spirit so that they may desire what is defined, concluded and proclaimed under the inspiration of that same Holy Spirit. Then only is authority's decision rooted and made fruitful in the hearts of the faithful." It is precisely in, so to speak, the making ready of the ground for the people to be prepared by the Holy Spirit that the ordinary Christian has his part in this vital business of reunion."

But in this making ready of the ground, few of us are in a position to achieve anything worth a headline, and as we persevere in our small efforts to learn about Eastern Christendom and to make it slightly better known, as we try to realize in our own hearts the horror of schism and to make others see it, as we say our few prayers for reunion, as we take the few opportunities that come our way of doing a good turn to our separated Eastern brethren or to our own fellow-Catholics of Eastern rite, we may be tempted to feel that the whole problem is too big to be worth worrying about and that our efforts are so out of proportion to it that we might as well give up. Then we must listen to Leo XIII : 'Let not this hope for reunion be considered utopian ; that would be unworthy of Christians. The promise of our Lord must be fulfilled : "there shall be one fold and one shepherd". Difficulties there are, but they shall in no way discourage our apostolic zeal and charity. It is true that rebellion and estrangement have fostered a deep-rooted dissent in men's hearts : but shall that make us give up hope ? Please God, never.'4

#### FRANCIS STEVENSON, O.S.B.

<sup>4</sup> In case anyone should wish to meet Eastern rite Catholics in this country, there are two chapels in London, and others in Manchester, Rochdale, Bradford, Nottingham, Wolverhampton, Coventry and Bedford, while in many other places the Liturgy is celebrated in Latin churches. Those interested could write to (or join) the Society of St John Chrysostom, Marian House, Holden Avenue, London N.12, which exists to encourage interest in the Church's Eastern rites.

The two London chapels are: (1) the Byelorussian one at Marian House, not far from Woodside Park tube station; it is beautifully furnished with its ikonastasis. It also used to have an Old Amplefordian in the choir ! (2) The Ukrainian one at Saffron Hill, the church of Our Lady of Protection and St Theodore of Canterbury (who was of Eastern rite before he was sent to Canterbury); Fr Maluga is the Vicar General for Ukrainian Catholics in England and Wales, and is hoping to build a Cathedral in London for his people. YOGA AND CHRISTIANITY

YOGA1 is a sanskrit word meaning 'union'. It is the general name given to certain systems of physical and ethical culture the purpose of which is to achieve complete self-mastery and ultimately union with God. The whole yogic system rests on a foundation of moral rectitude. The state of union with God is called kaivalya or 'independence'. It is a state of controlled mental activity, 'a share in the divine consciousness', and a state of withdrawal from the material world outside the mind. Yoga philosophy teaches that Ishwara, ruler and lord of the world, an independent spirit supremely free, has placed in every man's soul an eternal share of himself, which must become lord in each. By striving for freedom, kaivalya, the yogi (pronounced 'yojee') is reaching out towards Ishwara. To reach him, he must extricate himself from the material world in which he is immersed, by avoiding all bodily excesses, deliberately controlling his senses, disciplining his imagination, ridding himself of all futile and malicious thoughts, learning to control his will and meditating on the freedom of Ishwara. The goal of Yoga practice is one, but there are three ways to attain it and so three principal systems : the Vedanta or system of knowledge, the Bhagavad Gita, which emphasises goodness and devotion, and the Yoga Sutras of Patanjali, which strives for independence by the direct control of mind and body by the will.

#### THE PRACTICE OF YOGA

The path to freedom is by a series of disciplines, designed to order some part of our human make-up. The Yoga Sutras lists eight such disciplines which it calls the limbs, angas, or tools, aids to yoga. These are Abstention, Observance, Posture, Breath-control, Sense-withdrawal, Concentration, Meditation and Contemplation.

The first limb, Abstention (yama), consists of five self-restraints. The names are self-explanatory; they are: non-injury, truthfulness, non-theft, non-sensuality and non-greed.

The second limb, Observance (*niyama*), consists of five positive practices. They are described as Cleanliness, Contentment, Austerity, Self-study and Attentiveness to God. Cleanliness includes purification (*shodanā*) of mind and body, and for the latter are six kinds of purification. Contentment means calmly accepting all events as arranged by Ishwara for our benefit and instruction. Austerity (*tapas*) is designed to purify man and to release an inner hidden power. It is accomplished by practising Posture and Sense-withdrawal. By *tapas* is not

<sup>1</sup>Yoga by Ernest Wood (Penguin Books) 1961. 3s. 6d.

104

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

meant excessive or uncontrolled bodily mortification. The would-be yogi does not need extraordinary strength, a muscular body or an exceptionally powerful mind; an average physique is sufficient. For *tapas* is rather a conditioning of the body by treating it naturally, giving it the proper kind and quantity of food, not neglecting exercise and taking due recreation and rest. The *Bhagavad Gītā* teaches, 'Yoga becomes the destroyer of pain for one whose food and recreation are yogic, whose efforts in action are yogic, whose sleeping and waking are yogic'.<sup>3</sup> Here, yogic is best translated, 'proper to the occasion', Yoga aims at toning up the whole body by exercising it in a natural way.

The fourth and fifth observances, 'Self-study' and 'Attentiveness to God', are connected with yogic meditation. Self-study (*swādhyāya*) probably means some daily study of the nature of one's own being and what it means to be a man. By Attentiveness to God (*īshwara pranidhāna*) is meant the general recognition that Ishwara is master of the universe and disposes every event for our instruction.

The next three limbs of Yoga dispose the body for meditation. They are Seat or Posture (*āsana*), Breath-control (*prānāyāma*) and control of the senses (*pratyāhāra*). The purpose of *āsana* is threefold; to make the body supple, poised and balanced, to stimulate the glands and so rouse the body's vital powers and to provide suitable postures for meditation.

Out of some eighty-four *āsanas*, nineteen are described in this book. (A yogi often practises only four or five regularly.) The postures described range from the head-pose (*shīrshāsana*) to the completely relaxed corpse-posture (*shavāsana*). They include exercises for loosening the face and neck muscles and for exercising the spine. The Hindus teach that at the base of the spine resides a coiled vitalizing power, Kundalinī, which can be stimulated to flow up the spine and so into all parts of the body. This causes health and vitality. Seven possible postures for meditation are also described.

The fourth anga is Breath-control (prānāyāma). Its purpose is to start a new breathing rhythm, which will become habitual after sufficient voluntary practice, to develop a technique of breathing for special occasions and to provide a slow, regular and deep breathing for the time of meditation. The breath must become 'lengthy and fine'. The aim is to obtain the right amount of oxygen with the minimum expenditure of energy so that meditation can continue a long time without interruption and without the tendency to sleepiness that would result from fatigue. Moreover, regular breathing in a relaxed position refreshes the body. The *Hatha-yoga Pradīpikā* describes the fruits of good breathing. 'By proper practice of prānāyāma, there comes the fading away of all diseases including hiccough, asthma, cough, and pains in the head, ears <sup>a</sup>Op. cit. vi, 16, quoted on page 41. and eyes. Carefully one should exhale the air, carefully inhale it, carefully hold'.<sup>3</sup>

The fifth *anga*, Sense-control, is designed to produce bodily calmness. It concerns the deliberate cultivation of the senses and sense memory.

The last three angas are called the inner limbs, antarangas, because they concern the mind and are the direct means to attaining the goal of yoga, union with God. The Yoga Sutras describes them briefly, 'The binding of the mind to one place is concentration (dhārāna); continuity of ideation there is Meditation (dhyāna). The same but with the shining of the mere object, as though with a voidness of one's own nature is Contemplation (Samādhi)'. These three angas are activities not states. Begun deliberately, they are to continue automatically. Their characteristic is quiet deliberateness, without strain or tensenessattention without tension. All three exercises start with material things, but there comes a moment of discrimination (viveka) when the pupil becomes intuitively aware that he can, as it were, stand back and regard his mind contemplating the object. 'Now he becomes fit for the superconscious (asamprajnāta) Samādhi. He will now set himself the seemingly impossible task. He will tell his mind to think on God, Truth, Reality, Self-consciousness, the Absolute . . . He must now make no comparisons as he did in Meditation, he must formulate no definitions. In his practice he can use words to keep other thoughts out of the picture and to act as boats for the voyage of discovery. He will find he has to perform this feat by an act of being. This act of being is sustained by his will. He has set his face towards the fulfilment of the will. Man will not be really happy until he is consciously one with God and shares the freedom of that one Reality' (p. 72).

#### A RECENT STUDY

Mr Wood is well qualified to write this account of the yogic systems, as he has lived fifty years in India as headmaster and managing secretary of a group of thirty-seven schools and colleges. He was also Principal and President of two colleges in the universities of Bombay and Madras. He has known many Indians who practise Yoga and has written many books on education, psychology and Indian philosophy. Eleven of his books, which include a dictionary of yoga, are named in the very full though selective list of English books on Yoga. To this should be added a book by J. M. Déchanet, o.s.B.<sup>4</sup> which describes a Christian adaptation

<sup>3</sup> ii, 16-17, quoted on page 87.

<sup>4</sup> Christian Yoga by J. M. Dechanet (Burns & Oates) 1961. 21s.

of yogic practice. Knowing sanskrit and thus able to read the Yoga and Vedanta philosophies in the original, Mr Wood has included in the present book a short note on the pronunciation of sanskrit words and a full glossary of the three hundred sanskrit words mentioned in the text.

While setting out the Yoga teaching against the classical background of the *Bhagavad Gītā* and the *Yoga Sutras*, he has grouped the different parts of the science in separate chapters. The reader is thus spared much tiresome cross-referencing and is able to see from a glance at the index the principal divisions of the yogic system. Two small diagrams illustrate the respiratory system and the advantages of deep breathing, but the postures of Yoga, though adequately described are, regrettably, not illustrated.

When he writes outside his own subject, however, the author is inaccurate, as in his explanation of the spiritual force, believed by some to reside at the base of the spine. 'The idea of a spiritual element in the material event seems akin to the Christian idea of the Holy Ghost as being with us always even in a small degree, even materially, and capable of inspiring a divine enhancement of material faculty, resulting in "miracles", as spoken of in the upper chamber where the disciples met at Pentecost' (p. 140). Elsewhere, he writes, 'Independence, the goal of Yoga, is at one with the freedom which is the goal of the Vedanta philosophy the Nirvana of Buddha and the Kingdom of the teaching of Jesus' (p. 34).

#### YOGA AND CHRISTIANITY

Yet there are similarities between the yoga philosophy and the truths of Christianity, between the yogic programme of life and the Christian's. The Hindu believes that Ishwara, Lord and master of the world, is a benevolent, spiritual being, who arranges all things for man's advantage. We believe in one infinitely loving and good God, a supreme spirit, who is creator, master and ruler of the world. The Hindu believes that Ishwara has put something of himself, his *kaivalya*, into the soul of man to rule him. We believe that the blessed Trinity dwells in the soul of the baptised and that all his thoughts and actions have gradually to be brought under the rule of the Holy Spirit. Both religions teach man to approach God by meditation which at least begins as an intellectual activity.

The yogic system, too, rests on a basis of moral integrity. Before he can hope to attain to Ishwara, the yogi orders and disciplines his own nature. He must abandon even the desire for sensuality and greed. He must be benevolent towards others at least by avoiding injury, avoiding theft and avoiding lies. All this and much more besides forms the programme of the Christian life summed up in the two commandments to love God and love our fellowmen for God's sake.

The yogi tries to attain to Ishwara by withdrawing himself from the material world, by meditating on his own self and on the freedom of Ishwara, by cultivating the life of the spirit, by training the will. The Christian also meditates on God, but on God as he has revealed himself. He begins by thinking about God's truth, but gradually the substance of his prayer may become less material and give way to a conceptless loving attention in the presence of God. The yogi is striving for awareness of that intimate self within him, which is a share in the being of Ishwara. He is seeking union with Ishwara through himself. The Christian is seeking union with God by love and is preparing himself for what only God can give, some intimate consciousness or knowledge of Himself.

Is there then no difference between the yogic programme and the Christian? Does the yogi in his meditation, which is the climax of a whole programme of self-ordering, achieve more than many Christians, who meditate on God without preparing themselves by such physical disciplines? Or is there some flaw in the yogic system which vitiares it from the beginning ? The answer lies, surely, in the important distinction between nature and grace. Whether consciously or not, the Christian at prayer is acting within the economy of divine grace, which by raising him to supernatural life gives him access to God's own inner being. His prayer and meditation is built on God's own revelation, and his activity is a reaching out towards God himself, to be united to Him in love. The Hindu, on the other hand, begins with material objects of this world and tries to pass from them to that inner consciousness of Self, which is a share in God's being. He exercises his will not as loving Ishwara, but merely to achieve self-mastery and to discipline his wandering thoughts. So in fact the ultimate object of contemplation is in each case different. And it would seem without some extraordinary supernatural help the yogi cannot come to know intimately the God of Abraham, Isaac and Jacob.

#### THE VALUE OF YOGA

Must we then dismiss the yogic systems entirely or can we in the West also benefit from them? Dom Déchanet has suggested a way of Christianising Yoga and using its techniques to facilitate Christian prayer. But even without going as far as this, we can all profit from the physical exercises of yoga, which open a door to something more than

just sound physical health. These exercises are intimately connected with healthy breathing which they facilitate. Unlike Western gymnastics they are not violent exertions but calm and gentle alternating contractions and expansions of the muscles. The respiratory system is developed by alternate in-breathing, holding of the breath, out-breathing and holding the lungs empty. Steady and continued practice of these exercises relaxes the body, calms the whole nervous system, entirely eliminates tiredness and body-drag and produces a calm invigorating feeling of vitality. Sleep is the more refreshing because the body is entirely relaxed. Particular exercises have special effects. The head-pose (shirshasana) clears the brain and stimulates thought ; internal disorders are relieved by the pose of all the limbs (sarvāngāsana), while the pelvic-posture cures, headache. Anyone, however, who attempts these exercises must be content to progress very slowly. There must be no strain or tension, and if the exercises cause trembling or dizziness, it is a sign that one is over exerting onself. 'Do something-not too much', the author urges, 'and one thing will lead to another.' Mr Wood may not in fact induce many Westerners to go the whole way in the search for kaivalva, but he has done much to invite the reader to seek some of the lesser fruits of Yoga -peace of mind and heart, power of concentration, prevention of all. psycho-somatic dangers and troubles, even longevity. The reader who puts his advice into practice will think 3s. 6d. a very small price to pay for the health of mind and body which he will gain.

fr IAN CONDON.

# BOOK REVIEWS

THE RESURRECTION by F. X. Durrwell, C.SS.R. (Sheed and Ward) 30s. CHRIST'S RESURRECTION by P. Bourgy, O.P. (Challoner Publications) 7s. 6d.

Published in 1950 this book had already become a standard work on the Continent and its appearance in English is very welcome. The need for it is well exposed in Fr Davis' excellent introduction—the almost total failure to see the Resurrection of Christ as an integral part of our redemption and the consequent impoverishment of our theological ideas and spiritual life. The re-discovery of its importance is due both to biblical scholarship and liturgical revival.

The book is subtitled A Biblical Study and so it is-a work of biblical theology but not of its historical development (the more usual angle) but of that later and rarer stage-a synthesis, a doctrinal synthesis of all the Bible has to say on the Resurrection and its implications. It is based, therefore, on the discipline of the historical theology of the Bible but legitimately goes far beyond it to 'effect a synthesis which the writers of the Bible did not express and may not even have fully realized'. The author develops his theme in a very detailed fashion but the main lines are quite straightforward. Firstly, he shows from the Bible the redemptive nature of the Resurrection, then the link between it and the Incarnation and death of the Son of God, followed by the Outpouring of the Spirit, i.e. the Resurrection, and our salvation. Chapters IV-VII analyse the effects of the Resurrection in Christ Himself and in the Church born of the Resurrection. In this section there is a most satisfying exposition of Kenosis and the full status of the risen Christ as Man and Son of God. On the priesthood of the risen Christ the author uses to the full the riches of the Epistle to the Hebrews. Most interesting too is the picture of the Church as not fully risen but evolving to full resurrection in Christ. The instruments of the risen Christ, the Apostles and the Sacraments in the spread of the Easter Mystery are dealt with. The fulfilment of the Easter mystery in heaven rounds off the book.

Although it is not always easy reading, it is hard to exaggerate the riches of this book. In every section one is taken through the Synoptics, Acts, Paul, John and Hebrews, yet there is no weariness for the reader in thus returning as the author unfolds new angles and fresh depths as he leisurely gathers the threads of his theme together. Thus no less than eight pages are spent on the 'living waters' of John vii, 37-39, but they are illuminating and fascinating pages. Whether one uses this book to expound a text or to find an idea in the text, one can always get something fresh from it, so close-packed is the thought. This book is a milestone as was Prat's *Theology of St Paul* or Marmion's *Christ, the Life of the Soul*. For priests, students or lay folk it offers those same truths of present power and of confidence which gave such strength to the early Christian outlook and which we need to recover today. The way the book is produced, its printing and indexes, are a credit to Messrs Sheed and Ward.

Fr Bourgy's little book is a recapitulation of some sermons on the Resurrection and covers in a brief but clear and forceful fashion the main theme of Fr Durrwell —the redemptive character of the Resurrection and its meaning for us. It gives not only the present but the perspective in which the Christian should live and preserves the Paschal mystery from being appreciated on a merely liturgical level; it must be carried into daily life also. A very useful book. BRUND DONOVAN, O.S.B.

THE ECUMENICAL COUNCIL, THE CHURCH AND CHRISTENDOM by Lorenz Jaeger (Chapman) 213.

A steady flow of books and pamphlets has appeared since the news of the coming Council first became known and there are sure to be many more before the year is

out. One unfortunate result of this is that many Catholics are already somewhat tired of the whole question, especially since much of what has been written consists of pure speculation of what the Council will do, or of hopes and demands of what it should do. Such speculation and interest is healthy, but also frustrating, for we cannot tell how things will shape until the Council is well under way. So before any general reaction sets in, may this book by the Archbishop of Paderborn be highly recommended. It is the best and most useful book on the Council to have appeared so far-and this includes Küng's book, full of bright and welcome suggestions though this is-for it not only deals in a more restrained and authoritative way with the Reunion problem and with what the Council intends to do and most probably will do, but it also shows without undue labour how a modern Council works, and gives a good sketch of each of the Councils from the very beginning, as well as how ecclesiology has developed through the ages. There is clearly a great deal of time, labour and learning behind all this, and evident knowledge of what is going on in the Vatican which is impressive. The result is a precise and reliable book that is well arranged and easy to use. In fact it is a good book to refer to, as its historical section is extraordinarily succinct and useful.

The Archbishop's first aim is to examine the past Councils and to see what light they throw upon the Church's constitution and upon Christian life. An Ecumenical Council is a solemn assembly of the Bishops of the Catholic world, called by the Pope to consider and decide under his presidency matters concerning the whole of Christendom. Recently some Orthodox Bishops asked if they could attend as full members, claiming that the want of visible unity can be remedied by the invisible bond with Christ, the Head of the Church. Naturally this could not be allowed. Christ clearly willed a visible unity of all who believe in Him. In fact the participation and presidency or sanction of the Pope is a guarantee of the validity of Conciliar decisions. These sections on the theology of Councils are clear and Jaeger is good at putting in an historical setting such questions as 'When does a Council become ecumenical?' and 'How is it that the Bishops represent the whole Church?" though more should have been said on how the infallibility of Councils fits in with Papal infallibility. Many people thought that after the first Vatican Council's decision on Papal infallibility no more Councils would be summoned. And it is true that they are not absolutely necessary-they cannot be shown to be so either from Scripture or from Tradition. Nevertheless, as a means of proclaiming revealed truth and issuing reforms in a more impressive manner than if these had come from the Holy See alone, they are of great use and, as Jaeger says, are often 'almost morally necessary' for many obvious reasons-one being that the Bishops will be more zealous in carrying out reforms at home when it was they who decided upon them, or so we hope !

Jaeger's second object is to show the relationship of the Councils through the ages to Christendom. Today this coincides with the Reunion problem—a problem which he sees from a slightly different angle from that of other writers such as Küng. These last would say the task of the Conciliar Bishops is to make the Catholic Church more attractive to other Christians by a radical reform of the 'abuses' within the Church, by reform of its liturgy, its administration, etc. Jaeger on the other hand maintains that their task is not so much one of creating an attractive picture but an impressive picture—one of unity and catholicity and strength within the Roman Catholic Church, so that those outside will be inspired to seek out this unity. In practice it might not make any difference which attitude prevails at the Council. On the other hand it could matter, for it is conceivable that the unity of the Roman Church could be made manifest without there being a great deal of reform. Archbishop Jaeger must be aware of this, for he is cautious in advocating or mentioning any particular reforms. This is a pity, but understandable in view of the fact that

#### BOOK REVIEWS

Pope John would seem to take this line on what is the main point of the Council. It is to be a demonstration of unity, and then, after that, a renovation of the moral life of the Church and the strengthening of Christianity over the whole globe ; and all of this is intended to pave the way towards Christian unity. Jaeger is most interesting in describing in general terms what might be done to renew the life of the Church. The fact that he is probably in closer touch with the Roman 'Establishment' than most writers gives special weight to his prognostications, though of course there are no means of telling what will emerge from it all. Most thinking Catholics have high hopes of far-reaching changes in the liturgy and in Canon Law while non-Catholics are anxious to know what sort of olive branch Rome intends to present them. Never have the affairs of the Church and of a Pope been so favourably reported and talked about in non-Catholic circles, nor so constantly in the news, as they have been during the last few years, especially in this country. This has largely been due to the Communist threat and to the personality and actions of Pope John. The coming Council has added greatly to this interest. However, it seems that there are many Anglicans who hope for too much-recognition of Anglican Orders and certain. changes in doctrine as a sign of our genuine desire for reunion. It is our duty not to foster false hopes while remaining confident that great things will happen. Jaeger is very aware of this and his chapter on the Anglican Church is accurate and, if one may say so, very sane for a zealous Continental ecumenical. He is no Abbé Portal.

The Archbishop ends by saying that we should all pray that the Commissions now at work will be keenly aware of the needs of the times—vox temporis, vox Dei. Individual Christians who are able to do so should follow the Pope's injunction to share in the work of the Council by accompanying its progress by way of deepening their knowledge of the Faith and of those religious and historical questions which relate to the Council. This book should be of great assistance here.

FABIAN COWPER, O.S.B.

-

#### ALGERIAN A.B.C. by Tanya Matthews (Geoffrey Chapman) 125, 6d.

The lucidity of this book and its clean pointed style justify perhaps its modest title, but the understanding, which plainly lies behind it, takes it far beyond an A.B.C. After an introduction by M'hammed Yazid, a Minister in the Provisional Government, and a note on the early history of Algeria, the book is a concise narrative of the events, and a discerning description of the forces, in the struggle to create an Algerian Republic. It surveys the growth of the movement to independence up to 1945, the shift of mood towards rebellion, and the civil war which began in 1954.

It would be idle to try to summarise what is already an admirably clear and short account of this struggle ; it is enough here to point to the deadlock of forces, which has prolonged and embittered the conflict and which it is to be hoped the ceasefire, now agreed to, will resolve. What are these forces? The book suggests that there have been four. First, the national policy of metropolitan France itself towards Algeria. It has been a mixture of an intransigent and cruel colonialism and real efforts for the betterment of Algeria and its people : on the one hand there have been the Government reprisals after the Sétif massacre of May 1945, the faking of election procedure after 1947 to defeat the F.L.N., and the torture of prisoners, now authenticated in books which the French Government has not attempted to refute by persecution of authors or publishers; on the other hand, between 1954 and 1959, the consumption of electric energy in the country had doubled, houses built had risen from 12,000 to 31,000, and five times the length of roads had been built. In the same period . . . the number of children in school had increased from 450,000 to 860,000." President de Gaulle himself, now the executant and even creator of national policy, has never been an ally of the settlers in Algeria. In March 1944 he issued an ordinance

112

which gave the right to French citizenship to a number of additional categories of Moslems, 60,000 in all, or three times as many as the abortive Blum-Violette Bill contemplated in 1936. But the other forces at work have prevented him from being a wholly free agent. Then the malaise in the French Army has induced a sympathy with the settlers, which has crippled its function. Of this the author says : "The truth behind the refusal hitherto of the French professional officers to accept anything that might be represented as a surrender in Algeria, is their feeling that they have just about had enough. The French Army suffered a humiliating defeat in 1940. For nearly eight years after the end of World War II they waged a hopeless campaign in Indo-China, thousands of miles from home, with no support from their own people . . . In Tunisia and Morocco, the French Government, to the eyes of the officers, capitulated without a single operation worth the name except resistance to what they called "terrorists". The army had thought of the pacification, organisation and modernisation of Morocco as their great work ; in the granting of its independence, they saw a new betraval by "the system": Algeria, to them, is the last line of resistance." Further, the author neatly expresses the dilemma of colonial repression in face of rebellion when she says: 'The French Army in Algeria are faced with one major technical difficulty and one insoluble dilemma in their handling of the Algerian war. The technical difficulty is that since rebel terrorism compels them to use a very high proportion of their effectives for guard duties and other similar purposes, the number of men they can put into the field for operations at any one time cannot always be relied on greatly to exceed the numbers of the enemy. The psychological dilemma, in a country most of whose population was already by 1958 largely won to the rebel cause, is this. If the French troops were to treat every Arab as a friend till proof of the contrary, they would simply lose their men. If on the other hand they were to treat every Moslem as a suspect and were always trigger-happy, they would be merely doing the F.L.N's work for it.' It is to be noticed that these memories and dilemmas, which afflict the French Army, do not appear to have affected the Navy or Air Force, which have remained obstinately loyal to de Gaulle.

The third force is that of the settlers and other Europeans, roughly a million strong against a far more rapidly growing population of nine million Moslems. The author sets out the record of their shortsightedness, as in their rejection of the Blum-Violette Bill in 1936 which would have given them the integration with France they were crying for in 1958, and of their selfishness, which has now sunk into the savagery of the O.A.S. Yet in the insurrection of January 1960 they too showed hesitations and inhibitions: 'The insurrection was a fantastic affair to watch, for after their first bout of firing, the insurgents did literally nothing . . . They simply sat behind their barricades and waited for the troops not to attack. The whole thing was like a large and rather disorderly garden party.'

Finally, the F.L.N. itself. Of its leaders, the author says: 'They had certain things in common. All of them came from the lower or middle class. All were in their early thirties or late twenties. All had fighting experience either in the French Army, the O.S. or in both, and most of them had seen the inside of French prisons.' She remarks the virtual political extinction of Messali Hadi, the first rebel of them all, and the decline as the struggle went on of Ferhat Abbas, 'a typical French Parliamentarian, a man of peace reluctantly involved in a war'. The national congress of revolutionary leaders in the Soumman Valley, near Bougie, in August 1956 is noteworthy in that the programme adopted provided for collective leadership and for the principle that the European minority should have the choice between Algerian citizenship, in the new republic to be, and the retention of French citizenship. Similarly, at the other end of the Continent, the African National Congress and Pan African Congress have more than once stressed that they seek no rejection of the whites in South Africa but to build one nation with them. But the author does not ignore or minimise Moslem cruelties inflicted not only upon the Europeans but on one another. No one of these forces has been able to master the situation, and the author concludes with these words : 'More and more thoughtful men everywhere are agreed that the only way of ending the Algerian War is to grant full and unrestricted independence to Algeria, and to digest the fact that the F.L.N. will emerge as the ruling party in the new State. It can only be hoped that representatives of the two communities will not only agree to bring this independence into effective existence by mutual concessions but will continue to make it work.'

#### J. E. S. FAWCETT.

#### CONSCIENCE AND ITS RIGHT TO FREEDOM by Eric D'Arcy (Sheed and Ward) 10s. 6d.

Australians are always liable to get excited about their rights and freedoms, so it can be expected that the Melbourne philosopher Father D'Arcy will not waste much time with the attitudes and platitudes of an unthinking tradition. Nor does he.

His first main thesis, that conscience obliges strictly, is not so much proved as assumed, but this is no very grave fault, for although the argument would probably not convince, say, a Marxist, the conclusion is one acceptable to most of the Christians and humanists who are likely to read this book; and what the treatment does give us is some admirable refinement of the blurred notions generally current as to the workings of our rational will. For instance, those who have been puzzled on meeting that rare old bird synderesis, will be grateful to the author for identifying it as a wild goose first started by St Jerome; and a fine sweep of historical synthesis tells us how St Thomas was eventually to tame that goose and tie her down firmly to a good solid fundamentum in re.

Indeed, one of the characteristics of the book is its courageous handling of authorities, notably of St Thomas himself, who is shown to have been at several points inconsistent with his own principles. Fr D'Arcy treats this delicate subject gently, making all the allowances due to St Thomas' own development, and to the conditions of the age where they blinkered the Angelic Doctor to things we now see clear as daylight. But he is rightly ruthless in refusing to settle for confusion, requiring rather that we cut the losses and face the problems for ourselves. A good example is the question of forcing apostates to return to the Faith. Apostasy is indeed not the same thing as invincible ignorance, but when it comes to making the obdurate apostate submit to the Catholic Faith, 'here and now his position is the same as that of the person who never believed', and neither party can be forced in fact or required in justice to believe against his will.

Unfortunately the author's resolution of Thomistic dilemmas is not always so happy. In particular, his treatment of the first principles supplied by synderesis to the conscience would seem to land him in the gulf that M. Gilson has warned us yawns before the scholar who would presume to interpret St Thomas from the point where the master's text leaves off. St Thomas does not actually say (at least in the place referred to in the footnote) that synderesis provides the major of a practical syllogism, and the clarity of the author's conclusions from that assertion is not altogether transparent. Again, too much is claimed when we are told at the end of the second part that 'the arguments appear to have led us to the conclusions expressed by modern moral theologians'. The reviewer would protest that not arguments, but a judicious selection of the right set and disregard of the wrong set of St Thomas' dicta, have brought us to the correct conclusion.

The most welcome, most timely, and best proved contention in the book occurs in a frontal attack on those Catholics who scruple about endorsing the Declaration of Human Rights and political constitutions that guarantee freedom of religion. 'They have feared that a person who holds for the right to freedom of conscience might find himself committed to holding for religious indifferentism.' But they are

BOOK REVIEWS

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

114

deceived by the 'logical fallacy of affirming the consequent': 'If p, then q' does not license the inference, 'But q, therefore p'. Indifferentism and Catholicism both lead to freedom of conscience, but they are not therefore identical.

The second thesis of the book, that the State cannot justly oppose freedom of conscience in religious matters, is not nearly so well expounded. The thesis is in fact proved, by demonstrating that the State derives its rights from the individual person, and acts *ultra viras* unless it uses those rights for the good of the individual. This, in the first place, provides us with the right to interior freedom, freedom of the internal act of the will, which is *de facto* beyond the reach of State interference. Heroic virtue is impregnable. But, says our author, 'as a basis for practice, this is nonsense'. Nonsense it may be, but it is very Christ-like nonsense, and one might argue that it would be in the best interests of many people to be stood 'in real danger of moral and spiritual ruin' by anti-religious pressure. For the present condition of people who would succumb to persecution is not exactly safe.

A similar softening of firm principles occurs when the author, having satisfactorily established that the State must respect the general and normal demands of religious consciences, considers what is to be done about eccentric, abnormal, and even immoral demands in the name of religion. This is an intricate problem, to be sorted out calmly in the light of the 'familiar fact of social experience that our rights are tempered by the rights of others'. It is a great pity then that Fr D'Arcy has given it only a few hurried pages at the end of his book. Excited talk about 'moral monsters' contrasts badly with the objective philosophical tone of the rest of the work.

Errors and misprinis are few. The style is steadily readable, with some especial felicities—'the subject is a portmanteau term in the course of whose unpacking the predicate will emerge'. We would willingly have forgone the author's smile on the back cover if the publishers could have afforded us an index instead.

PLACID SPEARRITT, O.S.B.

THE CRISIS OF WESTERN EDUCATION by Christopher Dawson (Sheed and Ward) 18s.

The fact is that the average educated person is not only ignorant of Christian theology, he is no less ignorant of Christian philosophy, Christian history and Christian literature, and in short of Christian culture in general. And he is not ashamed of his ignorance because Christianity has come to be one of the things that educated people don't talk about.

So writes Christopher Dawson on page 114. For those readers already familiar with Mr Dawson's other writings, this book will offer a new variation on an old theme. But both theme and variation are of such importance and are presented with such cogency as to warrant careful and thoughful reading by all who are concerned with education, and by many more who are not.

Mr Dawson's thesis is this: the progressive secularization of Western civilization has brought about an era in which the citizen is cut off from that cultural and spiritual heritage which is his birthright. The cultural tradition of the Christian West is increasingly ignored and even unknown by Western man at the very time when he needs it most. He finds himself possessor of hitherto-undreamed-of technological powers, but without the spiritual principles to guide him in their use. Meanwhile, Christian education, the bearer of his lost tradition, 'exists, as it were, on suffrance, in a predominately non-Christian order'.

The variation on this familiar Dawsonian theme takes the form of a plea for a specific reorientation of higher liberal education, with the unified concept of a Christian culture as its integrating principle; such a programme as would provide 'a new system of humanist studies oriented towards Christian culture rather than

classical culture in the old style or the contemporary Western secular culture in the new style'.

The first half of the book sketches the evolution of Western education. This is a useful essay in its own right. With considerable insight, Mr Dawson highlights the critical periods of this development, and in so doing, he dismisses some classic misconceptions. He dispels the notion, for instance, that the Italian Renaissance was secular and neo-pagan in character. The Italian achievement synthesized two rich medieval developments, that of the Schoolmen and that of a courtly vernacular literature. This synthesis, points out Mr Dawson, 'no less than the rediscovery of Greek literature explains the origin of the Italian Renaissance'.

Nor can the Reformation be held responsible for modern secularism. Despite an anti-intellectual bias of some of the early northern Reformers, a Christian humanism survived which was common to Protestant and Catholic alike. Even in the midst of the bleakness of English Puritanism could be counted some of the foremost exponents of a Christian culture, the Cambridge Platonists. Such a one was Peter Sterry, chaplain to Oliver Gromwell, 'a man of the widest culture and sympathies, who was a student not only of Plato, and Plotinus, but of the medieval schoolmen, the Catholic mystics and contemporary secular literature'. Thus, despite religious disunity and even the Wars of Religion, the cultural community of Europe remained essentially one and essentially Christian.

It was, argues Mr Dawson, neither the Renaissance nor the Reformation, but the Age of Enlightenment and its nineteenth-century concomitants which began the process of secularization. Christian schools had, on the whole, ignored the new sciences and clung to a devitalized scholastic method. When the Revolution came, they fell without a struggle. Thus, the way was prepared for an entirely new concept of education, one controlled by the state and guided by the state's purely human and secularist ends. Such systems were those of Napoleon I, and the new Berlin University of 1810. The German system was the acknowledged prototype for the development of public education in America, and such is the type of education that has prevailed throughout the West to our own day.

It might be asked at this point precisely what Mr Dawson implies by the term 'Christian culture'. It is not, he is at pains to assure, the same as Christian Faith. It is, rather, a way of life in the fullest natural sense. 'As the Church is the extension of the Incarnation, so Christian culture is the embodiment of Christianity in its social institutions and patterns of life and behaviour.' In a phrase, it is the social and psychological consequences of the Incarnation on the lives of men : in their art, their politics, their literature.

This definition must dash the suspicion lurking in many minds-whether a formal study of Christian culture is not at least a tacit admission that the subject is sufficiently dead to be approached academically. For the Christian scholar must see in his tradition, not a lifeless object for historical dissection, but an organic thing, ever alive. 'For the Christian the past can never be dead, as it often seems for the secularist, since we believe that past and present are united in the one Body of the Church and that Christians of the past are still present as witnesses and helpers in the life of the Church today.' There can be no question of neo-medievalism here. The Christian is not simply a student of this tradition, he is part of it. It follows from this that it is only by studying the evolution of this tradition, its triumphs and its failures, that the Christian can begin to understand himself and his milieu. Equally, it is only by an integral understanding of his past that the contemporary Christian can begin to discern the essential from the non-essential ; and only then can he hope to present the non-Christian world with a true picture of his cultural tradition and of the Christian Faith itself. Christian culture is not Christianity. But it is the natural, human expression of Christianity. It is only the 'periphery of the circle', but without

116

extraordinary grace from God the outsider can begin to approach the centre only through that periphery. As another Catholic scholar, John Courtney Murray, s.L. has described it :

There must be disposition of the subject, whether the subject is an individual to be interiorly justified, or a civilization to be rectified in its manner of organization. The concept of the praeparatio evangelica is a valid one ; it implies the value and the providential character of human cultural effort. God, the Father of all, does indeed fix by his own authority the times and the seasons; but their advent is not wholly unrelated to the strivings of men.

Christopher Dawson is presently practising what he is preaching in this book. As the first Stillman Professor of Roman Catholic Studies at Harvard University. he is himself lecturing to Protestant divinity students on the Catholic tradition. The English reader might be warned here that Mr Dawson is addressing his remarks especially, though by no means exclusively, to his American colleagues. The remarks are especially apropos to American higher education with its great number of liberal arts colleges, many of them Catholic. At least one of these schools has inaugurated a programme such as Mr Dawson advocates here. But the essay is hardly less appropriate for the European sphere. With the growing prospect of a community bound by economic and even political interests, Europeans cannot but be concerned to rediscover their common cultural and spiritual heritage.

#### CHRISTOPHER RUSH, O.S.B.

GOD'S LIVING WORD by Alexander Jones, S.T.L., L.S.S. (Geoffrey Chapman) 18s. SON AND SAVIOUR. A SYMPOSIUM (Geoffrey Chapman) 125. 6d. ST JOHN'S PROLOGUE by M. E. Boismard, O.P. (Aquin Press) 7s. 6d. A GUIDE TO BIBLE READING by Daniel Lupton (Canterbury Books, Sheed and Ward) 7s.

Anything from Fr Jones' pen is welcome reading and this collection of papers especially so. Most of it is stiffer reading than his earlier book, Unless Some Man Show Me, but he continues the same task here as there of showing us the meaning of the Scriptures. As he says : 'it is not the language barrier in the narrower sense that prohibits our understanding of the Bible . . . But it is the mind of the Bible that is a world away from our habits of thought' (p. 30). Our thought outlook is basically Greek, abstract, essentialist, dualistic and static, whereas the semitic mind is concrete, monistic, moral and dynamic, existentialist. He illustrates this by a penetrating contrast between the Hebrew dabar and the Greek logos, both meaning 'word' but with quite different semantic origins and implications. The Hebrew could never talk of 'mere words'-his 'word' is dynamic, whereas the Greek is abstract and conceptualist. 'God' and 'know' likewise illustrate his point. As also the identification (at least in function) of the Word of God and the Wisdom of God, though not all would agree with his view of the Aramaic Memra (word), which is, so to speak, a minority view. The second chapter deals with the inevitable result of God's choice of one 'thoughtframework' for His revelation-the semitic one. As Fr Jones says 'without the Old Testament the New bursts upon the ear almost brutally : the ear not yet being attuned to the key or to the mode : the music is heard but its great motifs are not fully recognised; its several parts are wondered at, but are not understood as the parts of one majestic whole'. So the next chapters, The Choosing Word and The Saving Word, elaborate this theme, while the two chapters entitled the Constant Word insist that the God of the Old Testament and the God of the New have the same character and His word is one and the self same.

The second half of the book deals with the New Testament and the subjectmatter is not so closely knit. Chapter IX is a reflective and careful assessment of Qumran, its similarities with and dissimilarities from Christianity, a warning against

#### BOOK REVIEWS

hasty judgements. Chapter X enters on the debated and delicate question of midrash in St Luke's Annunciation scene and the 'anthropological' style. Certainly whatever view one takes one cannot but be impressed by the resemblances between the passages of Sophonias and the words of the angel which Fr Jones juxtaposes. The chapter entitled the Word in the Church defends the perpetual virginity of our Lady against the general non-Catholic assumption that she had other children, thus introducing the question of tradition and scripture and so opens the way for the final chapter on Inspiration which weighs up Catholic and modern Protestant positions on this question. It is therefore a valuable book and throws light indirectly on many points only touched on ; it has to be read reflectively to yield its fruit, but few books will give us more insight into the mind of the Bible in so short a space or help us more to think biblically.

Son and Saviour is a symposium by several French Catholic scholars on the divinity of Christ in the scriptures, Gelin, Schmitt, Benoit, Boismard and Mollat, It is a most important and valuable book-in the French original. It shows us the gradual unfolding of the implications of the divinity of Christ and not always as the books of apologetic have imagined it. The important categories of thought, the exaltation of the servant, the Son of Man, the Lord, are not ours and yet their significance must be grasped if we are to understand what the Scriptures really say about the divinity. Messrs Geoffrey Chapman have given us good books and well translated books and it is therefore with regret that one must record that here the translation is so had as to be almost useless. The first paragraph of the introduction which sets out the status quaestionis of the whole book is so mistranslated that there is no problem left. A comparison with the French reveals not only mistranslation but paraphrase and over-simplification so that the careful and gualified statements of the authors are quite distorted. Sections are even wrongly divided so that what should be the opening of one is made the conclusion of another. The tragedy is that the French original is now out of print and unobtainable. Tragic too, if non-Catholic students or scholars should pick up such a book and imagine such a travesty of the author's work was the real thing.

Boismard's closely packed and excellent book on Prologue of St John has already been reviewed in this journal and we can only welcome it in a cheap edition at 7s. 6d. There is no better book for revealing the depth of St John's thought.

Lupton's Guide to the Reading of the Bible is a double book in the Canterbury Books series and is described in the blurb as a 'do-it-yourself kit for the serious Bible reader'. As far as such a thing is possible, it seems to succeed. It certainly packs in an immense amount of matter, and does make the Old Testament as we have it, intelligible, showing the plan of God and His activity in history. Cleverly the author starts with the epistle to the Ephesians and St Paul's exposition of the eternal plan of God ; then goes back to Abraham and traces the line onwards. In an eminently practical way the book is divided up into small sections in each of which there are references to the passages to be read, a short context explanation and a commentary explaining Hebrew mentality and literary forms, etc. The unity of the Testaments is underlined and a reference to the liturgy and its use of the passage given. Then follows a list of questions to check that the vital points have been grasped and a further list of subjects for discussion by a group of readers. This last raises some doubts as the questions cut pretty deep and one wonders how they will be treated in the absence of someone who knows the answers or of books to which to refer. Perhaps a short list of good books covering the topics would be helpful or, better, a very few books constantly referred to in the parts relevant to the discussion, e.g. Mackenzie's Two-Edged Sword. The book has one very good point to recommend it, even if a negative one. There is nothing to be unlearnt, if one advances to a deeper study of the Bible. The author is well informed and well balanced in his treatment of his subject. BRUNO DONOVAN, O.S.B.

#### WHAT IS THE EUCHARIST ? by M. J. Nicolas, O.P. (Burns and Oates) 8s. 6d.

This book, like the series of which it is a part, will undoubtedly do good. It is lucid, elegantly simple, especially when explaining transubstantiation, and has not much waffle. It covers the sort of ground covered by Vonier's The Key to the Doctrine of the Eucharist to whom page 38 acknowledges a debt. But all that does not place it beyond criticism.

We may take the smaller criticisms first. Page 74 condemns concelebration, page 110 condones it. In Chapter V, 'the Eucharist as a Sacrifice', he asserts that what makes it a sacrifice is the rendering present on the altar of the unending act by which Jesus offers himself in his Victim-state to the Father. 'Christ is eternally he who died for us, and he offers himself as such.' But this makes the double consecration superfluous, the sacrifice of the Mass would be achieved by a single consecration ; and it becomes hard to see how the Eucharist is a sacrament, i.e. a sign. We get no more than a hint of the signification of the double consecration ; it comes as an aside in the next chapter which is on 'the Eucharist as Communion'; 'by transubstantiation Christ makes himself present in his state as victim, and that is why he makes himself present under signs which betoken the shedding of blood'. This is where the author should have started.

But the central objection to this book is the extreme and lamentable poverty of its biblical content. A mere twelve pages are devoted to what the Bible has to say on the Eucharist, and they are put in only to show that our Lord did in fact found it, and that the doctrine of transubstantiation is rooted in Scripture. The Pasch receives a few lines, the Alliance even fewer : Abraham, Melchizedek, Aaron, manna, these go unmentioned. And when the author deals with the idea of sacrifice, he gets his ideas from St Augustine and St Thomas, not the Old Testament ! If only he had simply quoted the words of Fr F. X. Durrwell on the Old Testament concept of sacrifice ! The latter's masterpiece, 'The Resurrection', casts floods of light on our Lord's eucharistic words. It also shows how the Resurrection is an essential part of his sacrifice, being God's acceptance of the Victim. But for Père Nicolas, our Lord's death alone is involved.

To sum up, it is to be hoped that it will not be possible for much longer to publish books on the Eucharist in which only twelve pages out of one hundred and eighteen are devoted to Scripture. FRANCIS STEVENSON, O.S.B.

#### SEARCH YOUR SOUL, EUSTACE by Dr Margaret Maison (Sheed and Ward) 125. 6d.

Dr Maison in her 'Stagbook' takes her reader at a full but well controlled gallop through the Victorian religious novel. You may, if you must, take a stirrup cup of explanation-the writing of novels became, during Victoria's reign, a sacred mission; an exposé of religious movements; and the religious version of the Romantic stürm und drang. Victorian Gothic provided a brooding backcloth for the madness and/or death meted out to 'perverts' (converts). With an infectious humour and a masterful style, fetchingly veiled with feminine finesse, Dr Maison cleaves the wood from the trees. Sub-titles such as 'Cautionary Tales for Higher Anglicans'; 'Prigs, Pews and Penitents'; 'Surpliced Vipers'; 'Christianity, Muscular and Elastic', etc. suggest only hilarity at the first fence. Under the humour lies a shattering indictment of the writers and readers of the religious novel that was so often a blatant travesty of the truth.

Newman's 'perversion' and the restoration of the hierarchy brought forth Hawkstone by William Sewell (an Oxford don) and Beatrice ; Or the Unknown Relatives by Catherine Sinclair (of a highly cultured family). In the first book the hero spends his time side-stepping the machinations of a Jesuit who meets a just end by being eaten alive by rats-no details spared. In the second book a vile Jesuit with a bland smile, insinuating voice, and velvet tread provokes comments such as :

#### BOOK REVIEWS

'the true Italian school of morality is now about to raise its head in Great Britain .... this onset of Jesuitism must be stopped. Romish principles are as out of place in an English drawing-room as an Italian organ-boy would be in a palace.' And these are not alone. An angry rash of nonsense followed upon the events : The Female Jesuit : Mrs Jesuit ; and The Jesuit Chambermaid are among many others. The cigar smoking, bowler hatted Fr Ritzoom flits through the novels of the Rev. J. Hocking (a Methodist Minister) well into this century. Ritzoom is particularly good at stopping nuns from leaving their convents-he simply shakes the ladder down which they are escaping. This may cripple them for life but 'with us the body is nothing, the soul is everything'. This gross vilification is frequently laced with disgusting sentimentality over births and deaths. Emma Worboise (Mrs Guyton) tells of a young lady being suddenly take ill-the next minute 'on her arm was laid the tiny blossom whose life had so nearly cost her her own'. And a book entitled 'Baby's Shroud' is all that we may now expect.

This valuable study does much to explain, therefore, the intense prejudice against all 'perverts' and leaves the reader wondering whether the 'Beats' are so extraordinary or 'unhealthy' after all. Interest is held by a delightfully mild, racy running commentary : 'to read Disraeli after Miss Harris is like enjoying sauce piquante after a lukewarm stew'. Or, Miss Worboise who starts a crop of novels on the husbandwife relationship with The Wife's Trials is : 'particularly clever at showing the little rift within the lute'. Well done, Doctor. But who is Eustace? You must read the book ! DUNSTAN ADAMS, O.S.B.

THE CATHOLIC AND HIS CHURCH by H. de Lubac (Sheed and Ward, Canterbury Books) 35. 6d.

THE WORD, CHURCH AND SACRAMENTS by L. Bouyer (Geoffrey Chapman) 105. 6d.

These two books by leading French theologians are both about the Church. Fr de Lubac's is an extract from his The Splendour of the Church and treats the subject, so to say, from within. It is a meditation by a Catholic on what it means to be a member of the Church. He starts from the fundamental assumption that the Church is a family-an excellent corrective for a still-too-current 'legalistic' approach to the mystery of the Church. To read Church history, to reflect on the relationship between clergy and laity, to obey the Church's hierarchy, to listen to the teaching authority of the Church in such a context is to acquire an exciting prospect which transforms many problems and tensions. As an example of Fr de Lubac's line the following (pp. 15-16) where he writes of the term 'ecclesiastic' is typical. 'As far as our current speech is concerned, that term is much worn, not to say debased. It has become a professional title for entry in official registers, the appropriate label that goes with a particular dress. Even within the Church we scarcely ever use it save as a purely external description. One wonders who will give it back its breadth and dignity and make us aware once more of the associations which it once called to mind. In the original sense of the term, the "ecclesiastic" - the vir ecclesiasticus-is a churchman, without any obligatory distinction into layman or cleric. He is a man in the Church ; better, a man of the Church, a man of the Christian community."

Fr Bouyer's book, on the other hand, is written with reference throughout to the Protestant tradition, conscious all the time of the attitude of those outside. It makes fascinating reading as it examines the Catholic understanding of the Word of God, the Church, and the Sacraments in the face of the Protestant criticism. The result is a very sympathetic account of the positive values of the basic affirmations of the Reformers and a dynamic and inspiring appraisal of the fundamentals of our faith. It is a welcome change from the polemic which has bedevilled our relations so often in the past. The book reads very easily and is of the kind that makes one say 'I must get X to read this !'

The nature of the Church, the nature of authority, our attitude to the Word of God—these are the themes where ultimately we divide. Both these books will help our understanding. EDMUND JONES, O.S.B.

#### BOOKS RECEIVED

ST BEDE by Rev. Gerard Culkin (C.T.S.) 6d. CHRIST'S DEATH AND OURS by Mother Stuart (C.T.S.) 6d. THE SPANISH INQUISITION by John Lynch (C.T.S.) 6d.

GOD by Rev. Francis J. Ripley (C.T.S.) 6d.

120

ON CONSULTING THE FAITHFUL IN MATTERS OF DOCTRINE by John Henry Newman (Geoffrey Chapman) 125. 6d.

THE PSALMS ARE CHRISTIAN PRAYER by Thomas Worden (Geoffrey Chapman) 18s. WAYS OF THINKING ABOUT GOD by Edward Sillem (Darton, Longman and Todd) 18s. 6d.

THE LEGENDS OF THE SAINTS by Hippolyte Delehaye (Geoffrey Chapman) 30s. THE BOOK OF GIRLS' NAMES by Linwood Sleigh and Charles Johnson (Harrap) 15s. THE BIBLE. WORDS OF GOD IN WORDS OF MEN by Jean Levie (Geoffrey Chapman) 30s. ENGLISH FOR SECONDARY SCHOOLS by H. R. Thomas (Basil Blackwell) 6s. 6d. WHY CONFESSION 2 by Rev. T. J. Ripley (C.T.S.) 6d.

THE WAY OF THE CROSS IN THE WORDS OF SCRIPTURE arranged by Canon J. B. Davies, D.D. (C.T.S.) 6d.

THE COUNCIL by Rev. H. Keldany (C.T.S.) 6d.

THE LIFE AND TEACHING OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST by Nicola Avancini, S.J. (Burns and Oates) 185.

THE PASCHAL MYSTERY IN THE CHRISTIAN YEAR by Bishop Henri Jenny (Challoner Publications) 105. 6d.

THE RISEN LORD. MEDITATIONS by R. F. Clarke, S. J. (C.T.S.) 1s. THE FALL OF MAN by F. J. Ripley (C.T.S.) 6d.

YOUNG PEOPLE TODAY. THE PROBLEM OF MODERN YOUTH by R. Pepper (C.T.S.) 6d. NAPOLEON AND THE POPE by E. E. Y. Hales (Eyre and Spottiswoode) 21s. PROBLEMS OF THE FUTURE LIFE ed. A. Piolanti (Campion Press) 21s.

THE LAYMAN AND HIS CONSCIENCE by Ronald Knox (Sheed and Ward) 18s. LIFE IN THE CITY OF GOD by René Carpentier, S. J. (Burns and Oates) 10s. 6d. MEMENTOES OF THE MARTYRS AND CONFESSORS OF ENGLAND AND WALES by Henry

Sebastian Bowden (Burns and Oates) 16s. THE CREED IN SLOW MOTION by Ronald Knox (Sheed and Ward) 8s. 6d. LIFE AND LITURGY by Louis Bouyer (Sheed and Ward) 10s. 6d. THE CATHOLIC STORY OF THE ISLE OF WIGHT by Canon R. E. Scantlebury 7s. 6d. THE CONSCIENCE OF ISRAEL by Bruce Vawter, C.M. (Sheed and Ward) 22s. 6d. THE WIND AND THE RAIN. AN EASTER BOOK, 1962 edited by Neville Braybrooke (Secker and Warburg) 25s.

#### .

THE EDITOR would like to acknowledge with thanks the receipt of the following :

The White Fathers, The Downside Review, Pax, The Buckfast Chronicle, The Way, Les Cahiers de Saint-André, The Ushaw Magazine, Lumière du Christ.

The Wykehamist, The Sedberghian, The Corbie, Novo, The Wimbledon College Magazine, The Pockingtonian, The Lorettonian, John Fisher School Magazine, Belmont Abbey School Magazine, The Worksopian, Prior Park Magazine, The Peterite, The Worth Record, The Raven, The Ratcliffian, The Denstonian, The Stonyhurst Magazine, The Penryn Review, Kearsney College Chronicle, The Cantuarian, The Giggleswick Chronicle, The Beaumont Review.

## NOTES

WE find ourselves under necessity to apologise to our readers, and to others, for several inadvertences resulting in omissions from, or incorrect information in, the last number of the JOURNAL.

#### .

FIRST to Fr Anselm Parker and Fr Alexius Chamberlain, who were elected Titular Abbots respectively of Westminster and St Mary's, York, at the last General Chapter. We offer them our congratulations.

\*

LAST October the High Mass one Sunday formed the larger part of a television programme transmitted from Ampleforth. Earlier on scenes in the School and of the buildings and of some of the activities had been shown. Reports speak well of this programme. The celebrant at the Mass was Fr Prior and the preacher was Fr Basil Hume.

3

IN our last number there was an article on the Papal social encyclical Mater et Magistra in which reference was made to a recently published edition of this encyclical, attributed, in error, to the Catholic Social Guild. We apologise to them for this and also especially to the Catholic Truth Society, the actual publishers of this edition. It is a good edition, despite the rather unsuitable cover chosen for such a subject-two panels, one of the Papal Arms and the other of the Holy Father himself dumped rather unhappily on one of those monstrously ornate chairs that popes are made to endure. But the text is well done, being specially translated from that of the Acta Apostolicae Sedis by Rev. H. E. Winstone, and it has been broken up into numbered paragraphs and the whole divided into sections. An analysis precedes and a short subject index follows it. All this makes it much easier for one to study this important but lengthy document. There is thus little excuse for anyone now to remain ignorant of the official teaching of the Church at the present time on the major social questions. The Catholic Truth Society deserves our grateful thanks for this.

#### \*

WE congratulate the Abbot and community of St Anselm's, Washington, on the occasion of their house becoming the eighth abbey of the English Congregation. It is a matter of rejoicing that the last two houses to reach this status have brought abbeys into the capital cities of Great Britain and the United States. At St Anselm's Dom Alban Boultwood was blessed as first abbot by the Archbishop of Washington on 30th December 1961.

\*

#### A LETTER FROM SAINT LOUIS PRIORY

TODAY is the 10th April. I thought it would be interesting to send you a glance of what is going on here right now.

This afternoon the last of the five lovely bells is being hoisted up into the tower of the church. First it was jockeyed into position on the predella, where so far there is no altar, then it is being pulled up through the hole in the roof immediately under the tower. There are five bells in all; the biggest is called Benedict, the next Fred, then Joseph, then Jerome after the three Switzer brothers who gave them and last Edward, after Edward Walsh, who gave that one, but in honour of course of the saints of those names.

Exactly a month before we had a windy consecration of the bells under the thin concrete shell of the church but before many of the windows had been put in place. About fifty persons risked colds to attend. Mr Robert Speaight, who was visiting with us, recited in English the Psalms while we recited them in Latin.

This afternoon Fr Timothy, the Headmaster, and Fr Thomas, the senior Science master, have gone down to Washington University —founded by T. S. Eliot's father—to visit the Science fair and to see how the exhibits of our boys compare with those of others. One of the Priory boys is displaying an artificial heart. Last year another, partly as the result of the excellence of his exhibit, received a scholarship from one of the major universities. Which reminds me that the results from universities are coming in and that Harvard has accepted Nicolas Hellmuth—the son of our architect—as naval scholar. It seems that universities from all over the country, from as far west as San Francisco and as far east as Yale, are pleased to have our boys. For instance at the present we have eight at Yale, freshmen and sophomore, or, more accurately, we had. Say a prayer for one of these boys, who was killed ten days ago here in Saint Louis in a motor car accident.

Claude Bakewell, son of the Post Master of Saint Louis, was a member of our second graduating class (1961); he was a brilliant tennis player, an intelligent boy and a natural leader. At Yale he had been doing well and particularly impressed the Catholic chaplain of the Newman Club by the fact of his daily reception of Holy Communion and his influence on other young men at the university. May he rest in peace.

Tonight after supper we are having the sixth of a series of meetings at the Priory, in the boys' library, of fathers of boys past and present. On an average the number of parents attending is fifteen. The Prior, Procurator and Headmaster also attend. Two of the boys' fathers are spokesmen. After Fr Prior has said a few introductory words of welcome and explained the reason for their being invited, Fr Timothy or Fr Luke then shows graphically what a fine job Inc. has done in buying the land and collection the money for the buildings. After this 'softening process', the two laymen give their little talk, called a 'soft sell'- and explain that now is the time for every parent to do his duty and see what he can do to help the Priory financially over the next three years. Pledge cards are produced and in the ensuing pause the others are encouraged to sign on the dotted line. Not all by any means sign there and then, but the vast majority take a serious view of the suggestion and in a few days promise a sum, varying from one hundred dollars all told to twelve thousand. The atmosphere is very friendly and businesslike. No one is unaware of what is afoot; no one takes it amiss. The same thing is going on all over the city and the United States-though in different forms-for parish projects, hospitals, schools, universities. Some of the big universities are chasing \$40,000,000, and catching them. Our aim is more modest, \$350,000.

There was great excitement yesterday because over the week-end the school baseball team had beaten John Burroughs, the equivalent of Denstone, a local non-Catholic school with a good athletic record. It is an event when our 100 high school-age boys can field a team able to win. Apparently it was on this occasion a matter of fine teamwork.

Immediately after lunch today Fr Austin gave one of his fifteen minute concerts in the Barn, where he has housed his four thousand records. There is a likelihood that he may acquire another 4,000 from a kind gentleman who is taping all his and needs them no more.

The boys' retreat in a few days time is being given by Fr Leonard. But the sixth form do not attend the Easter retreat as they go off to a neighbouring 'Retreat House' and make a 'closed' one. Fr Paul is now games master and is acquiring knowledge of American football, basketball, baseball and the jargon. Fr Augustine, besides being the liaison with the universities, together with Fr Timothy, is in charge of the games store. Fr Nicholas besides teaching French, History and Russian (if any one would take it), is in charge of the book store. Fr Ian, headmaster of the Junior House, with the help of a kind friend, Mr Leicester Faust, is working up a fine garden.

The boys have now of their own initiative created a group of thirty who are keen on the church singing. So they sit on one side of the

present chapel, behind the Junior House and sing for all they are worth. This has appreciably improved the church singing and encouraged the rest to give tongue. They sing quite tolerably well Masses 18, 17, 16, bits of 10 and 11 and 1, a couple of Glorias and one Credo.

The church, we hope, will be consecrated on 7th September by the Cardinal Archbishop in the presence of bishops and our Fr Abbot and a flight of abbots from all over the country. Apart from the high altar, five others will be consecrated : the Blessed Sacrament altar at the back of the monastic choir, a Lady altar, one to St Benedict, another to the English Martyrs and another not yet named. We have donors for all of them but one so far . . . In the next number of the JOURNAL there will have to be an account of that great event and pictures of the finished church.

C.C.E.



LADY ALTAR







LADY ALTAR

## OLD BOYS' NEWS

WE ask prayers for W. Swarbreck (1894) who died on 29th July 1961; Dr R. O'Donovan, not an Old Boy but a member of the Ampleforth Society for some years, on 19th January 1962; Brigadier L. P. Twomey, D.S.O. (1922), on 9th March; J. B. Kevill (1903) on 10th March; R. Simpson (1945) on 13th March; Fr Alfred Pike, O.P. (1901), for many years on the mission in Grenada, B.W.I., on 23rd March.

#### \*

WE offer congratulations to the following on their marriage :

Michael Vickers to Ann Blyth-Praeger at St James's, Spanish Place, on 1st July 1961.

Griff Davies to Geertruida Johanna Sizoo at the Italian Parish Church, Nairobi, on 6th October.

Henry J. Lynch to Ailsa Jamieson in Brisbane, Australia, on 18th November.

Simon Cave to Mary Ancilla Clare Stevenson at the Church of St Anselm and St Cecilia, Kingsway, on 13th January 1962.

Wing-Commander Michael Hugh Constable Maxwell to Susan Joan Davies at St Mary's, Cardiff, on 20th January.

Captain Matthew Bull, Coldstream Guards, to Jane Inglis at the Church of Our Lady of Peace, Burnham, on 3rd March.

John Michael Morton to Prudence Anne Gunston at St Vincent's, Altrincham, on 3rd March.

David Goodall to Morwenna Peecock at the Lady Chapel, Westminster Cathedral, on 3rd March.

Geoffrey Donald Mocatta to Georgina Ellen Dorsey May at Ampleforth Abbey, on 31st March.

Charles Nicholas Balme to Eithne Hanly at St Edmund's Church, Beckenham, on 4th April.

#### \*

AND to the following on their engagement :

Stephen Bingham to Elizabeth Paine.

John Christopher Lupton Inman to Ilse Anna Bernard.

Alastair Michael Hyde Villiers to the Hon. Elizabeth Mairi Keppel. Desmond Molony to Doris Foley.

BRIGADIER T. P. H. MCKELVEY (1931) has gone for three years as Consultant Physician to the Medical Directorate, G.H.Q., FARELF.

COMMANDER R. H. BRUNNER, D.S.C. (1937), is on the Staff of CENTO in Turkey. Flight-Lieut. T. V. Spencer (1955) has also gone to Ankara as A.D.C. to Air-Marshal Bower, on the Staff of CENTO.

#### \*

MAJOR M. J. O'CONNOR (1946), who passed through the Staff College last year, has had a Staff appointment in Aden, and has now gone to Cyprus for two years.

#### \*

THE following, who passed out of the R.M.A. Sandhurst in December, were commissioned in March: O. R. Backhouse, J. W. Bean, Royal Artillery; R. J. Murphy, The Queen's Surreys; H. J. Bowen, The Lancashire Fusiliers; C. M. J. Deedes, K.O.Y.L.I.; A. T. Festing, Rifle Brigade.

#### \*

THE following entered the R.M.A. Sandhurst in January: E. P. V. McSheehy, C. G. Deedes, N. O. P. North, N. T. Corbett.

#### -

G. W. SWIFT (1951) has been appointed Senior Assistant Solicitor to the Cumberland County Council. We have not previously recorded his marriage to Kathleen Sheelagh Coope at St Gregory's Church, Bollington, on 23rd July 1959.

#### \*

P. M. C. GEORGE (1953), N. Macleod (1953) and R. D. O'Driscoll (1956) passed their Law Finals in November.

#### A

P. M. PAKENHAM (1955) and J. C. Tylor (1956), Harmsworth Entrance Exhibitioner, have been called to the Bar.

#### \*

C. D. P. COCHRANE (1957) and A. Whitfield (1955) have been awarded Major Exhibitions to the Middle Temple.

#### \*

IN the final examination of the Institute of Chartered Accountants R. G. Caldwell (1953) was awarded a Certificate of Merit, and the Plender prize for the paper on taxation. K. J. Ryan (1956) has also passed his finals, and has gone to South Africa for three years.

#### OLD BOYS' NEWS

THE Earl of Oxford and Asquith, C.M.G. (1934), has been appointed Governor and Commander-in-Chief of the Seychelles.

#### \*

D. P. M. CAPE (1941) has gone to Rome as First Secretary to the British Legation to the Holy See.

#### \*

G. B. POTTS (1937) has been a Governor of the Westminster Technical College and a member of the Westminster City Council since 1959, and the Hon. D. Hennessy (1950) a member of the same Council since 1958. M. L. Morton (1950) has been a member of the St Pancras Borough Council for the past three years, and has recently been elected Chairman of the Housing Committee.

#### \*

A. J. LOVEDAY (1942) has returned from Malaya and is now Senior Administrative Assistant at the University of London Library.

#### 24

J. H. WHYTE (1946), who has been lecturing in History at Makerere College, Uganda, is now a lecturer in Politics at University College, Dublin.

#### 3

S. L. SELLARS (1955) qualified M.B., B.Chir. (Cantab.) last year, and is now House Surgeon to the Senior Surgical Unit at St Mary's Hospital. He was Captain of the United London Hospitals boxing team and represented both the University and St Mary's. His brother, Captain K. Teulon-Sellars (1953), has returned with his Regiment from Nairobi, having done the whole journey both ways by Land Rover.

#### \*

R. J. M. IRVINE (1956) has qualified M.B., B.S. with Honours at Bart's, and with Distinction in Applied Pharmacology and Therapeutics.

#### \*

DR A. H. WILLBOURN (1946) is now Manager of the Technical Department of the Plastics Division of I.C.I. N. R. Grey (1955) has been awarded his D.Phil. at Oxford for his thesis 'Thermodynamic Study of Clatharate Compounds' and has joined the Plastics Division.

#### \*

D. GOODMAN (1950) has been appointed Plant Manager for the ammonia synthesis plant of the new I.C.I. factory at Severnside.

A. F. LAMBERT, St John's College, Oxford, has been awarded a Heath Harrison travelling scholarship for 1962. We regret that we have not yet recorded G. F. Chamberlain's success in History Finals at Oxford last year.

A LARGE gathering of Old Boys met at Ampleforth for the end of Holy Week and Fr Bruno Donovan preached a retreat which was much appreciated.

#### 2

#### REPORT OF THE PROCEEDINGS OF THE SOTH ANNUAL GENERAL MEETING OF THE AMPLEFORTH SOCIETY

THE Eightieth Annual General Meeting was held at Ampleforth on Easter Sunday, 22nd April 1962, with Fr Abbot, the President, in the Chair; over eighty members were present.

The Hon. Treasurer's Report was presented to the Meeting, and the accounts were adopted.

The Hon. Secretary reported an increase of nearly seventy over the 2,000 members he reported at the previous A.G.M. in September 1961. Dinners had been held in York, Dublin, Liverpool, Birmingham and London.

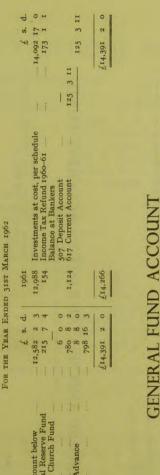
It was resolved to abolish from Rule 16 the words : 'To arrange for an annual General Dinner and Dance to be held, after consultation with the Committee of the Society'. The effect of this change will be that these functions are now the responsibility of the London Area Secretary and local Committee.

#### Elections

The Hon. General Treasurer The Hon. General Secretary The Chaplain Committee, to serve for 3 years The Rev. J. F. Forbes, O.S.B.

P. J. C. Vincent, Esq. The Rev. E. O. Vanheems, O.S.B. The Rev. J. B. Boyan, o.s.B. A. Adamson, Esq. P. B. J. Leonard, Esq.

The Committee resolved to make a charitable bequest of £77. from the surplus income, and to place the balance of £,703 in the Scholarship and Special Reserve Account, to be at the disposal of the Headmaster for educational purposes.



d in Adv

£14,266

SHEET

BALANCE

# THE YEAR ENDED 31ST MARCH 1962 FOR

O N G 12,367 Balance forward 1st April 1961 Subscriptions from New Life M Profits on Sale of Investments 300 1961

o g

£12,367 C. VINCENT, Hon. Treasure

April 1962

P. J.

GOODRICH,

VINCENT

Audited and found correct,

12,582

& GOODRI Chartered

	d. <i>£</i> s. d. 8 r	1,305,57 540 1.9 7 1. 7 1.	£1,905 7 4		t in 15 10 3 585 17 1	£601 7 4
CCOUNT	1961 Kenner 1902 1961 Members' Subscriptions 1,109 For the Year 234 Arrears 1,173 7 (197 18 1)	524     Income from Investments (Gross)     935     17       Balance forward 1st April 1961     935     17       Less : Disposit under Rule 32     330     0       New Church Fund     326     0       Scholarship & Special Reserve Fund     585     17	<u>£1,867</u>	RESERVE ACCOUNT FUND 315T MARCH 1962	Balance forward 1st April 1961 5 Amount transferred from Revenue Account accordance with Rule 32 5 Donation	<u>4716</u>
KEVENUE ACCOUNT	Members' Journals     Members' and the set of the	General and Area Socretaries General Treasurer Old Boys' Sporting Activities Grants towards Lourdes (2 years) Pilgrimage London Retreat Subscription to Council of Catholic Old Boys' Assn Costs on Change of Trustee	Balance, being Net Income for the Year $\frac{780 \ 8 \ 2}{(x_1,905 \ 7 \ 4)}$	SCHOLARSHIP AND SPECIAL RESERVE ACCOUNT FUND FOR THE VEAR ENDED 315T MARCH 1962	Balance         £         s.         d.           Educational Grants	£601 7 4
	1961 749 5	32 70 35 15 15	936 £1,867		1961 183 417 100 100 16	£716

# SCHOOL NOTES

THE SCHOOL OFFICIALS were: Head Monitor I. S. de W. Waller School Monitors R. F. Vernon-Smith, M. M. Hailey, M. F. Wright, R. S. G. Thompson, D. A. Pratt, C. E. Fitzherbert, C. H. Spencer, N. R. Balfour, C. E. Freeman, J. P. Martin, D. X. Cooper, C. J. W. Martin-Murphy, M. M. Davis, A. J. Tweedie, M. D. Stanton, G. N. van Cutsem, I. G. Jephcott I. S. de W. Waller Master of Hounds ... D. X. Cooper Captain of Rugger ... D. X. Cooper Captain of Athletics F. C. Medlicott Captain of Cross-Country ... Captain of Boxing J. C. Gray M. E. Tate Captain of Swimming ... ... ... I. S. de W. Waller Captain of Shooting ...

Librarians

P. K. Poland, S. F. P. Halliday, J. B. P. Squire, M. P. Gretton, A. W. P. du Vivier, C. E. T. Fawcett, S. P. D. Loftus, J. R. Madden, T. A. S. Pearson, C. G. Wagstaff, Hon. D. J. F. Vaughan, P. D. Savill

Officemen

M. D. Stanton, J. G. Jephcott, A. P. Kinross, R. S. Baillie, T. M. Charles-Edwards, A. Sheldon, R. Q. Honeywill, P. J. O'Brien

THE following left the School in April:

T. M. Charles Edwards, M. M. Davis, P. A. Duncan, C. E. Fitzherbert, D. J. Gilbert, J. L. Gordon, D. R. Lloyd-Williams, J. P. Martin, C. J. W. Martin Murphy, A. D. Morrogh, A. J. Tweedie, G. N. van Cutsem, R. F. Vernon-Smith, J. S. de W. Waller, P. R. B. Young, J. R. A. Fleming.

THE following boys entered the School in May:

C. Bell, J. G. Bernasconi, M. C. Bevan, T. L. Buxton, R. E. Cooke-Hurle, R. P. A. Dillon, D. A. Keenan, S. N. L. Marsden, S. St A. Mooney, P. J. Ogilvie, A. P. F. Sherbrooke, M. S. Tibbatts.

WE congratulate the following who have won awards at Oxford and Cambridge in the examinations recently :

Classics

J. L. Gordon, Open Scholarship, Christ Church, Oxford.

A. D. Morrogh, Open Exhibition, Jesus College, Oxford.

#### History

- Č. J. W. Martin-Murphy, Open Exhibition, St Catharine's College, Cambridge.
- P. R. B. Young, Stearns Exhibition, Lincoln College, Oxford.

THE following have been successful in gaining places at Colleges at Oxford and Cambridge :

Oxford : M. M. Davis, University College.
P. A. Duncan, New College.
P. Grafton Green, Wadham College.
E. J. G. Hamilton, St Catherine's College.
T. A. L. Huskinson, University College.
D. R. Lloyd Williams, Oriel College.
T. F. Mahony, Jesus College.
R. G. Constable Maxwell, New College.
S. E. Tyrrell, Worcester College.

Cambridge : J. R. A. Fleming, Clare College. N. R. E. Lorriman, Peterhouse. P. Magauran, St John's College. J. S. de W. Waller, Churchill College. H. A. Young, Pembroke College.

#### 3

ON 12th March the long service to Ampleforth of Mr W. H. Shewring and M. E. A. Cossart was honoured at an informal gathering in the Guest Room, after which they were the guests of the Headmaster at dinner.

Walter Shewring joined the Classics Staff in 1928 and has spent all his teaching life at Ampleforth.

Edouard Cossart came to teach French in 1936, after many years at Oundle.

In the course of a happy and apt speech the Headmaster revealed that Edouard Cossart had already completed over half a century of French teaching.

To mark the occasion, Walter Shewring was presented with several volumes of early organ music by seventeenth-century composers; Edouard Cossart with a coffee table by Thompson of Kilburn. WE welcome Mr D. B. Kershaw, who joined the Music Staff in January.

#### 2

MR E. D. STEELE is leaving the History Staff in April to lecture in History at University College, Dublin and Dr P. R. Evans is leaving the Science Staff in July to research in Zoology at Oxford.

#### \*

WE offer our grateful thanks to Fr A. E. Basil, I.C., chaplain at Loughborough University, who preached the main school retreat and to Fr Dominic Milroy, who preached the first year retreat.

#### X

#### THE CINEMA

This term's selection of films provided some interesting indications of the trend in taste. American war films, with their accent on self-conscious heroism and their earnest quest for a moral, are now definitely 'out', as was shown by the poor, even derisory, reception given to *The Mountain Road* and *The Gallant Hours*. It was felt that both James Stewart and James Cagney would have been better advised to stick to Westerns. The other two American films were well received : *Edge of Eternity* was a short thriller with no pretensions to greatness but with plenty of enjoyable sequences, original décor and good photography. *The Horse Soldiers* was a light-hearted and colourful rehash of the ingredients of *Gone with the Wind*; good direction, John Wayne and the absence of moralising ensured its success.

The selection of British films was misleadingly impressive in comparison with the Hollywood efforts—misleadingly, in that British films are not normally so good as the following catalogue suggests. *Two-way Stretch* and *Romanoff and Juliet* succeeded mainly through the presence of Sellers and Ustinov respectively; but both were much more than 'formula-comedies', and Ustinov's film in particular had suggestions of satire and lyricism which gave it a very satisfyingly three-dimensional flavour. *A Very Important Person* was an amusing escape-farce with little other than James Robertson Justice to recommend it; the revived *Coldit*? *Story*, ironically enough, stood up fairly well to the comparison, mainly through its good cast (notably Eric Portman) and its fairly successful attempt to avoid cliché.

Tunes of Glory was an ambitious drama, too pretentious for some, but containing some distinguished acting by Alec Guiness and John Mills, who always thrives when he is allowed to break out of the 'warhero image' with which he has for too long been identified. On the whole, Guiness came rather better out of Our Man in Havana, a skilfully

#### SCHOOL NOTES

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

contrived semi-comedy with a wealth of good situation and good acting. This was, by common consent, one of the two best films of the term. It is encouraging that 'common consent' should show such discernment.

An interesting experiment, entirely justified by its success, was the showing of the semi-documentary *Snowball*. This unpretentious story, with its discreet moral and its admirable direction, was as well received as it deserved to be.

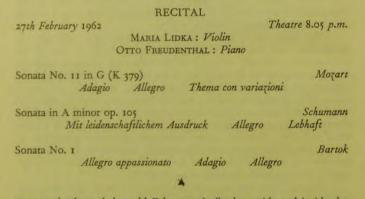
The Ash Wednesday documentary, *The Miracles of Lourdes*, was strong meat and attracted a 75 per cent audience, most of whom caught on to the film's compellingly unsentimental approach.

By far the most successful of the continental films so far shown in the Theatre was *Les Quatre Cents Coups*. The deliberately inconclusive dénouement—a feature common to most modern art-forms in which a moral or sociological theme is uppermost—took the school audience somewhat by surprise, but the general impact of this fine film was very great.

As supporting programme, the Look at Life series proved steadily acceptable, Loopy de Loop won many friends, and the unfortunate Magoo joined The Mountain Road at the bottom of the poll.

#### \*

# MUSIC



THOSE who braved the cold February air (both outside and inside the theatre) to hear the Recital by Maria Lidka and Otto Freudenthal were rewarded by an outstanding performance. Miss Lidka's playing of the introductory slow movement of the Mozart drew from her instrument

(a Stradivarius) a beautiful richness of tone that, all too often, one does not associate with a violin. Throughout the recital, her perfect intonation and mastery of the instrument were a pleasure to hear and watch; this was especially true of the finale of the Schumann sonata. Mr Freudenthal proved a most sympathetic accompanist in the opening works, and an accomplished second soloist (for this was really his rôle) in the Bartok sonata.

Ampleforth is most fortunate to have had the opportunity of listening to such distinguished musicians. We thank them for coming and hope they will honour us again before long.

P.R.E.

# RECITAL Theatre 8 p.m. 8th March 1962 Theatre 8 p.m. MICHAEL BRAUNFELS : Piano Michael Braunfels : Piano Piano piece in E flat minor op. posth. 1828 Schubert Piano piece in E flat major op. posth. 1828 Schubert Sonata in A major op. posth. 1828 Schubert Allegro Andantino Scherzo : Allegro Vivace Rondo : Allegretto Schubert

#### ×

THE two pianists who have played at Ampleforth during the past year offer a complete contrast. Kathleen Long, English and practically autodidactic, has the intuitive musical sensibility and the strong disciplined hands of the 'born pianist'. Michael Braunfels is a rare survivor of a world which was practically wiped out under the Hitler régime. His father was an eminent German pianist and composer, his motherhappily still living-is like a character from Goethe. Daughter of a sculptor, herself a musician, she was engaged to Furtwaengler at 15. was converted to Catholicism by Scheler, and she and her sisters and brother, von Hildebrandt the philosopher, started a wave of conversions among the artists and intellectuals of Europe which continues into the third generation. Michael Braunfels was taught by his father and later by Erdmann and Baumgartner, two of the great teachers of our time, although their names are unfamiliar here. His father was a pupil of Leschetizky who was playing in Vienna in 1845, so the son represents an unbroken continuity of 100 years of the best tradition of pianoforte playing and musicianship.

There was no compromise in his programme which consisted of works by Schubert, two Impromptus and the great A major Sonata. One must again congratulate the school audience who, totally unprepared for what Tovey calls 'Schubert's heavenly lengths', sat through the whole programme in absorbed silence. The pianoforte pieces and chamber music bear the same relation to the songs as 'The Prelude' to 'Lucy Gray', and are as epic and rewarding as Beethoven's. The slow movement of the sonata contains one of the most extraordinary and terrifying pieces of music ever written, an almost expressionistic illustration of the 'Ruin and the noonday devil' from which we pray to be delivered.

Braunfels played throughout with a passionate precision which retained the romantic character of the music without any recourse to rubatos or false pathos. His immense range of tone and exceptional fingerwork combined with the breadth of his interpretation mark him as a really great pianist whom it is a privilege to have heard. One hopes that it may be possible at some future date to hear performances of Schubert's G major Quartet and the great string quintet.

#### M.R.

#### CONCERT

Music Hall 8.05 p.m.

First Movement from String Quartet in B flat K 458 Mozart The 'Hunt' MR WALKER, T. P. CONNERY, FR ADRIAN, BR ANSELM

Two works for Wind Quintet

29th March 1962

Divertimento in B flat for Flute, Oboe, Clarinet, Haydn Horn and Bassoon Allegro con spirito Andante (St Anthony Chorale) Menuetto Rondo

Fugue No. 22 from Book I of the Well Tempered Clavier Bach MR MORETON, flute MRS DORE, oboe MR KERSHAW, clarinet O. M. BAILEY, horn MR DOWLING, bassoon

Larghetto from	Bassoon Co	ncerto ir	B flat	Mozart
		MR KE	RSHAW	

First Movement from Piano Quartet in G minor Mozart MR WALKER, violin DR EVANS, viola BR ANSELM, 'cello MR DOWLING, piano

#### SCHOOL NOTES

THE A.M.S. Concert on 29th March, was mostly an adult affair. This is unusual. With the exception of a violin and a horn (two very talented boys), the players were members of the teaching staff, not all professional musicians by any means; there were some monks, several masters and one lady. Some were teachers of Classics, others of Physics, Chemistry and so on. Clearly their availability for rehearsal had been restricted and clearly their standard of personal and individual attainment varied widely. In some cases, the active participation in music was just one of those extra things—so difficult to manage.

Did any of this matter ? Not a bit. What did matter was the players' sincerity, unity, sense of direction, enthusiasm and sufficient collective ensemble ability to get them by.

I will spare you the usual clichés about faulty intonation, unsteady rhythm, weakness of attack and the rest of the claptrap. Some of these things may have been there. Would it not have been remarkable if they had not manifested themselves occasionally? But there was also beauty and charm in the first movement of Mozart's 'Hunt' String Quartet in B flat, K.458. They breathed life into the dry bones of Haydn's Divertimento in B flat for Wind Quintet. The Bach Fugue in B flat minor, arranged for five wind instruments, sounded much better than it might have done and Mr Kershaw's slow movement from the Mozart Bassoon Concerto was a model of fine *cantabile* playing. The first movement of Mozart's Piano Quartet in G minor had a splendid vitality and rhythmic interest.

Mr Kershaw's versatility in playing the clarinet in the wind ensemble and the bassoon in the Mozart Concerto was matched by Mr Dowling's discreet bassoon playing in the wind ensemble and his vigorous and effective planism in the Mozart Plano Quartet. And Mr Walker, as principal violin, was supremely competent in everything he undertook.

It was an enjoyable evening. I wouldn't have missed it for anything. P.D.

139

2

# SOCIETIES AND CLUBS

#### THE SENIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

THE Spring Term is always the more difficult of the season; yet the average attendance was fifty-eight, compared with last term's fifty-five. The Mock Election (eighty-nine votes) and the O.A.S. debate (eightyone votes), particularly, were notable for liveliness, posters, bombs and party passion, to a degree that has not been equalled in recent years. Yet the term opened with a disastrously bad meeting at which only twenty-nine votes were recorded.

Many factors were responsible for the recovery. There were the information sheets, composed and printed by the President, which were pinned on House notice boards; they were sources of encouragement and inspiration to those who were willing to speak but did not know where to begin. Also there was a precedent-breaking use of (rather gaudy) posters to advertise the debates. The P.S.D.A. Regional Round stimulated interest; people may have been encouraged to attend debates out of interest in the election of the only school team open to popular choice, and also in the hope of qualifying to join the party to York. Again, there was an excellent debating match with Ripon Grammar School, which drew a big crowd and made an admirable conclusion to the season.

All these factors contributed towards the term's success, but I think it is fair to say that the greatest single one was the example given by Messrs Balfour and Howard. They were leaders throughout the term, being re-elected half-way through it to be the school team at the York Regional Round of the P.S.D.A. (This they won, and will be going down to London on 21st May, to compete for the Observer Mace in the final, with the Lord Chancellor and the Headmaster watching.) By and large they were outstandingly good, and from the beginning of the term it was clear that the Debating Prize would go to one of them. (In the event, it was awarded to Mr Balfour.)

At the start of the term, however, both leaders were far from faultless. For instance they showed a readiness to substitute rhetoric for facts. This was painfully evident in the debate on capitalism when the admirable speech of a guest, Professor Fogarty, stood out like a beacon in a Scotch mist. Again, the most impressive speech in the debate on British art, apart from those of the guests, was that of Mr Detre, simply because he knew his facts. The leaders are not the only members who would do well to correct this fault in themselves.

Other faults apparent at the beginning were Mr Balfour's excessive concern with the wording as opposed to the issues of the motion, and Mr Howard's fiddling with his notes, chair, pencil, hair and, indeed, anything within reach, to a degree that was unique even in our rather fiddlesome Society. But both these defects vanished in the course of the term.

Speaking from the floor was often of a very high standard also. To take an example from the top of the House, Mr Tugendhat, who was deservedly the reserve member of the team, is an extremely polished speaker. But one has the impression of having heard him rarely or never at full power. Given both a motion on which he felt deeply and a little work on the assembling of facts, he should be able to rival and perhaps even to eclipse the leaders. From the bottom part of the House, Mr Cavanagh fully deserved the applause which his speeches received. But in his case, though strong feeling and careful preparation are both present, his words are robbed of much of their impact by an overhasty and unclear delivery. These two defects of unexploited power and bad delivery were present in quite a few of the term's speakers.

Another lesson to be learned is that, if one is supporting an unpopular line, great care is needed in its presentation. The art of the public speaker consists in his ability to persuade, not in his ability to thunder unwelcome views at an unwilling House; that will only damage his cause. This, I think, is the reason why (to take an example from several available), Mr Bailey has not wielded greater influence in the Society. He uses his undoubted gifts to astound and morally belabour his audience rather than to win first their sympathy and then their support.

It is obviously impossible to mention all of the speakers, or even to discuss the merits of more than a few of the good ones. Of the 'funnies', quite the most amusing was Lord Ancram ; Messrs Dowling and Ogilvie-Forbes also possessed that enviable ability to keep the House laughing. On the more serious level, Messrs Pearson and Dewe-Mathews were very effective speakers, as were Messrs Halliday and Fawcett on the few occasions when they spoke. Others who spoke well included Messrs Waller, Whitworth, Gordon, Burke, Brennan, Cary-Elwes and Ryan. The most outstanding Maiden Speaker was Mr Simpkin ; Messrs Wood, Stanton, Holmes, Jenkins, Gretton, Swayne and Detre also made promising maiden speeches.

It remains only to thank our distinguished guests. Professor Fogarty, Fr John, Fr Dominic and Br. Christopher all attended debates. We are grateful to them for their presence and their speeches, and to Fr Dominic also for his skilful and patient chairmanship of the Commission set up to advise the Society on constitutional reform.

The officials were as follows : Leaders : Messrs Balfour and Howard. Secretary : Mr P. Pender-Cudlip. Tellers : Messrs R. A. F. Pearson and A. P. H. Byrne.

The Committee : this became an elective body halfway through the term, thanks to Mr Martin-Murphy who persuaded the House that

with seventeen members it was too unwieldy. So it now consists of the Leaders, Secretary, Head Monitor (*ex officio*) and five elected members. The first elected to membership of the Committee were Messrs Gordon, Burke, Pearson, Halliday and Fawcett.

The debates were as follows:

140

- Feb. 4 'This House has no confidence in its elders and betters.' Aves 10, Noes 16, Abstentions 3.
  - 11 'This House would like to see the British Monarchy abolished.' Aves 14. Noes 45.
  - 18 'This House considers that British art and culture are dead.' Aves 21, Noes 35, Abstentions 1.
  - 25 'This House considers that we have more to learn from Russia than America.' Ayes 33, Noes 13, Abstentions 3.
- Mar. 4 The Mock Election: 89 votes were cast, the Conservative Party winning with 22 votes.
  - 11 'This House is satisfied with Capitalism and the capitalist way of life.' Ayes 35, Noes 23, Abstentions 2.
  - 15 The P.S.DA. Regional Round: our team had to oppose the motion that 'the observance of convention is a tyranny to which we ought not to submit'. Eight schools were taking part in the Round.
  - 18 The debating match with Ripon Grammar School: the visitors proposed the motion that 'this House has nothing but hatred and contempt for the O.A.S.' Ayes 50, Noes 30, Abstentions 1.

#### P. P-C.

#### \*

#### THE JUNIOR DEBATING SOCIETY

This was another very enjoyable and lively session, with few outstanding speeches but a great many good ones. The steady flow of maiden speeches was one of the most encouraging features; another was the great difficulty experienced by the President in closing the debates at 9.30—although this was partly due to his failure to confine the earlier speakers to their statutory time-limit. Many speakers are reluctant to believe that their speeches are *improved* by being limited in time, but this is almost invariably the case. There is also a good case for imposing a limit on the length of minutes : the Secretary, T.A.S. Pearson, would probably be reluctant to accept this point of view, but it may be said in his defence that his voluminous commentaries on the previous week's proceedings were invariably entertaining and will provide posterity with an absorbing sociological document. The Committee consisted of C. G. Wagstaff, St J. A. Flaherty, R. O. Fellowes and A. P. de Guingand. This was an energetic and representative committee which did its job well. The selected motions proved, if anything, slightly less unpopular than motions invariably seem to be. Probably the best debates were those on the Decimal System, Cinema and Theatre, and 'Manners makyth man'.

Mr Fellowes, with his well-prepared diatribes and his 'down with the other side' manner, was the most effective of the regular speakers. Messrs Devas, Morris A. V., and Richardson never failed to speak well, whilst Mr Wagstaff, released at his own request from the burdens of the Secretaryship, continued to serve the House ably from the floor. Mr Park made several very good speeches. The list of those who spoke well but more rarely is too long for inclusion, but mention should be made of Messrs Thorniley-Walker, Sherrard and Lorriman.

The best first year speakers were Messrs Tintner, de Guingand, Pakenham and Lord Ramsay. All these should develop into able speakers. The last mentioned would be well advised to control his right-hand gestures rather more : he appears, whilst speaking, to be trying to seize an elusive butterfly—a criticism which applies, in varying degrees, to a number of speakers. Gestures are useful for emphasis ; but they easily become distracting. Others who did well were Messrs Taylor, Davey, Lefanu, Piercy and O'Toole.

Fr Philip Holdsworth and Fr Fabian spoke as guests in the debate on the Laboratory and the Classroom, as did Lord Longford and Lord Killanin in that on the Cinema and the Theatre. The House was not slow to show its appreciation. Fr Cyril very kindly took the Chair at one debate.

#### Motions :

'This House would welcome the proposed change to the Decimal System in coinage and measurement.' Ayes 47, Noes 42, Abstentions 1.

'This House would oppose any attempt to abolish the Monarchy.' Ayes 48, Noes 29, Abstentions 1.

'The more "ads" the merrier.' Ayes 33, Noes 31, Abstentions 3. 'This House stands in greater need of the laboratory than of the

classroom.' Ayes 24, Noes 29, Abstentions 5.

'In the opinion of this House, the Cinema is a greater art-form than the Theatre.' Ayes 30, Noes 43, Abstentions 0.

'This House does not agree that "Manners makyth Man".' Ayes 16, Noes 26, Abstentions 0.

'This House is reluctant to speak of Barber and Bilk in the same breath as Beethoven and Bach' (illustrated). Ayes 21, Noes 41, Abstentions o.

141

#### THE FORUM

This term's programme was somewhat curtailed by the intervention of fate, which prevented two visiting speakers from materialising. None the less, the session was an interesting one, the outstanding contribution being Fr Brendan's paper on Mathematics.

The meeting were as follows:

The President (Fr Dominic) on Scepticism and Fashion.

Fr Brendan on Does the mathematician know what he is talking about?

J. M. Wakely on Radioactivity and its effects.

Mr Alcott on Inside a Mental Home.

Peter Hodgson on Some aspects of Nuclear Physics.

Christopher Hollis on The contemporary Gentleman.

The Secretary was R. F. Vernon-Smith, and the Committee consisted of M. Hailey, P. A. Duncan and N. R. Balfour.

D.L.M.

#### \*

#### THE COMMONWEAL

The Society probably enjoyed its most successful term so far, due partly perhaps to the fact that we raised the membership to sixty, thereby hoping to ensure a good attendance at each meeting as well as a lively discussion. As usual it fell to the President, Fr Fabian, to start off with the first good meeting of the term with a talk on Salazar. He portrayed the character of this 'quiet dictator' sympathetically and explained his philosophy and the nature of the Portuguese corporative state. It would seem unlikely that any better régime could take its place, Portugal being what it is.

We were very pleased to have our first speaker from the Labour Party. Mr Faulkner, Vice-Chairman of the York Labour Party, spoke on 'Socialism in the Sixties'. He was forthright and honest and went down well. His views on Socialist planning and Public Schools caused the expected storm and he was surrounded by excited and irate Commonwealers at the end. Mr Cosmo Russell then kindly spoke on the future of diplomacy. He has had much experience of this as he is Director of Political Research at the Council of Europe.

Fr Philip assured us that he would be his usual provocative self when he gave a paper entitled 'Not Washington, Not Moscow—But What?' He certainly lived up to our expectations as he declared that the main issue in the world today was not the Communist threat but hunger and the problem of the underdeveloped countries, and that the West was so capitalist and corrupt that it had no right to claim that it was in the right any more than the East was. The Commonweal was aroused. The discussion was a little chaotic ; the meeting worthwhile.

At the next meeting, the Anglican Vicar of Bishopsthorpe and Fr James discussed Christian Unity with the Society-probably the

#### SOCIETIES AND CLUBS

first meeting of this sort in the school. We discussed the prevalent attitudes of one denomination towards another; our misunderstandings; what we have in common; the practical ways in which the Churches can work together; the possibility of corporate reunion—clearly a long way off, we decided—and the significance of the coming Council. It is much hoped that further discussions on this subject will take place later on this year.

Perhaps the highlight of this term was the visit of Mr Edward Martell, editor of the *New Daily* and Chairman of The People's League. He gave us a very witty, informative and fluent talk on his experiences in the newspaper world, his fights with the Trade Unions and told us what The People's League and National Fellowship were trying to do. He had presents for all by way of postage stamps, books and leaflets and kept us entertained for nearly two hours and received a great ovation.

Our last speaker was an Old Amplefordian, John Magrath, who has been living in Angola for the past two years. He gave an authoritive account of the terrorist invasion of that territory and told us how the Portuguese régime and the multi-racialist society worked there. He discountenanced the Baptists' reports and showed how wild and inaccurate the British press had been over the whole affair. We are most grateful to Mr Magrath and, indeed, to all those who came to address the Society. Finally, at the last meeting a documentary film of the Hungarian revolt in 1956, together with a German newsreel, was shown and proved to be most popular. H. D. Elwes was the Secretary of the Society and Lord Ancram was Treasurer.

H.D.E.

1

# HISTORICAL BENCH

The meetings of the Society this term have been well attended, though unfortunately the number of meetings we were able to arrange was severely limited not only by pressure from other school societies, against which we can normally hold our own, but mainly because of whole holidays, field day and the retreat all falling on days allotted to us. However, in spite of these difficulties the success of the term is reflected in the Society's increasing membership.

The first lecture was given by the President, Mr Davidson. His talk was entitled 'The Queen Must Die' ! and was a racy account of the tragic career of Catherine Howard, an interesting though admittedly historically unimportant personage. The Headmaster was kind enough to find time to talk to the Society on Current Affairs. Fr William's annual address has become almost an institution; certainly no other society can boast of this. At the third meeting of the term two films were shown. The first, entitled *The Renaissance*, was beautifully photographed in technicolor and was rather reminiscent of an American travelogue; most startling was the dramatic production of voices from

the Italian part in heavily accented English. By comparison the second film on English Architecture was slightly anticlimatical; it was an old film in black and white and really achieved very little. For the last meeting of the term, F. Vernon-Smith of St Hugh's House, who had gained a scholarship at Oxford, for which we heartily congratulate him, was invited along to give a lecture on 'Wilkes and Liberty !' Everyone had heard of this great political battle-cry but the speaker revealed exactly why it became so famous. He included in his talk a general survey of eighteenth-century English politics.

The President, Secretary and Treasurer of the Bench take this opportunity to thank most warmly the speakers who have addressed the Society in the course of the year. They are also grateful to those who have supported the Society in artistic and technical fields.

A.G.H.B.

#### NATURAL HISTORY SOCIETY

There was a good series of lectures this term and the last completed the two hundredth meeting of the Society. R. S. B. Baillie was elected Secretary for the term, and M. Henry, Treasurer.

In the first meeting, Mr Gordon Craine of St Peter's School, York, gave an account of the 'Calf of Man Bird Observatory' and of the species to be found on the island. This was well illustrated with colour slides and a film taken by Mr Craine, tempting inducements to pay a visit to the place. M. Henry and C. J. Wright, as locals, were able to provide first hand information on their 'Amphibia of Ampleforth'; it is to be hoped that other members of the Society will be able to bring similar experience to bear in the future. S. R. Brennan spoke on 'Stoats and Weasels'. R. A. Dawson, who looks after the aquaria in the Natural History Room, was on home ground when speaking on 'Exotic Fish of the Aquarium World'. T. C. Rochford described 'Yorkshire Rarities' of botanical interest ; he hopes to follow up old records of the less common plants of the districts. Mr Paul Feeney came up to lecture on the 'Oxford University South Caspian Expedition' of which he was the leader, last year; this was a combined meeting with the Geographical Society. Some of the coloured slides were certainly most striking. Mr Feeney, as an ornithologist, spoke mainly on the work relating to bird migration, and of the importance of this area. In the last meeting M. G. C. Moorhouse brought matters back to home with 'Birds of the Ampleforth Country.'

There was an outing on Shrove Monday when a party saw over Rose's Brewery; then went on to see the new zoo, Flamingo Park, at Kirby Misperton; finally there was a visit to the Welham Park Trout Hatchery in the afternoon.

#### SOCIETIES AND CLUBS

#### THE RAILWAY SOCIETY

There were four lectures during the Easter Term—all given by members of the School. B. W. Scotson opened the 1962 season by giving us a photographic tour, entitled 'Railways through the Highlands'. The photos had a marked accent on scenery, and on the epidiascope it was possible to pick out many small details. The lecturer gave a running commentary, concentrating mostly on lines in the Highlands and the West of Scotland. Class S locomotives dominated the scene, but now thanks to modernisation, diesels have taken over most of the passenger workings.

The second lecture was given by the Secretary on 'The Manchester to Crewe Line'. Its history was briefly explained and then modernisation, namely electrification, was described, emphasis being laid on the great achievement of successfully electrifying a line at 25 k.v. a.c. single phase—the first ever on British Railways. A. B. Capes next talked on 'The Streamlined Express of the L.N.E.R.' Numerous photographs were shown, and everyone learned a great deal about the Silver Jubilee, the Coronation and the West Riding Limited. Indeed we wish that B.R. today could equal these pre-war achievements.

To finish off the term S. P. Smith gave a talk, at rather short notice, on the Halifax High Level Railway. He used over forty of his own photographs to illustrate the line today—but unfortunately it was closed in 1961, passenger services being taken off as early as 1915. This was a well-delivered lecture, although rather a sombre note was struck by the line's late fall into disuse and disrepair.

On St Benedict's Day, 21st March, it being a whole holiday, the Scientific Club allowed the Railway Society to share in its outing to Darlington Locomotive Works. Before being shown round the enormous works, where diesel locomotives are built and steam locomotives repaired, there was an opportunity to visit the station—and a couple of A4s were promptly photographed. May we offer our thanks to Fr Bernard and to Fr Ambrose for arranging a most enjoyable day. The Society also thanks its President, Fr George, for being of great help to everyone throughout the last two terms.

G.M.F.

.

#### THE ARCHAEOLOGICAL SOCIETY

In the Spring Term five meetings of the Society were held. C. Martin-Murphy remained as the Vice-President and J. G. Fox was appointed Secretary.

The first meeting consisted of two lectures given by members of the Society, A. G. Williams gave a very interesting talk on 'Fossils and

the Early History of Life' which was followed by the Vice-President's lecture on 'Coins and History'. Fr Rupert very kindly gave an excellent lecture to the Society entitled 'Lost Climates and Lost Civilisations'. Two colour films were shown at the next meeting; *The Holy Land* and *The Buried Cities*. The latter gave a superb description of the two cities, Pompeii and Herculaneum, which were both buried by the eruption of the volcano, Vesuvius. Fascinating scenes of the excavations in progress were shown. The Society had great pleasure in listening to Br. Francis' dramatic lecture on 'The Testimony of the Spade' and at the last meeting of the term a film *The Acropolis*, was shown and M. Simpkin gave a short but interesting lecture on 'Decline and Fall'.

We are very grateful to all those who addressed the Society and would finally like to thank the artist, D. Avery, for his co-operation and talent and the projectionists who made the showing of the films possible.

J.F.G.F.

#### THE SCIENTIFIC CLUB

Mr T. O. Pilkington of Marconi's, an Old Boy and former member of the Club, spoke at the first meeting of the term on 'Communications via Satellites'. He gave a clear account of the methods that could be used and which his Company was actively investigating, and showed that with international co-operation such methods were economically feasible. He concluded his lecture by showing a recently made film of the American project ECHO. J. G. Fox explained how London's Tube Railways were built, making good use of the excellent film strip produced by London Transport. Preliminary spade-work by Dr Evans ensured that P. J. G. Sanders' lecture on 'Aluminium' did not lack some spectacular -and indeed stifling-demonstrations. Two railway enthusiasts, B. W. Scotson and G. M. Farrow, gave a joint lecture on 'Science in Modern Railways', and dealt competently with ways of combating the hazards of the weather, and modern methods of signalling. M. D. J. Barry's lecture on 'The Study of Weather and Climate' made clear the main causes of the variations of which we had had much experience during the term. At the last meeting of the session films were shown : Unilever's instructive and entertaining Detergents, and Shell's The Revealing Eye, a remarkable survey of the development and use of cinematography in all branches of scientific research. Nuclear Power Reactors, produced for the UKAEA., arrived too late for this meeting, and was shown the next day.

On St Benedict's the Club, joined by the Railway Society, visited the Railway Workshops at Darlington.

J.R.A.F.

# ATHLETICS

THE athletic season was a very short one for the north was singled out for particularly severe treatment this spring, if the weather we have just endured can be called by so delightful a name. Only four days training were possible, though the team tried hard to do more in spite of very trying conditions. Not surprisingly therefore no individual records were broken, but there were some good performances for all that.

The defeat of Denstone was undoubtedly the outstanding event for it was almost certainly the most exciting match of a long series. It was good to see the team rising so well to a strong challenge from Denstone and coping with severe handicaps. Cooper, the captain, was the hardest hit and was unable to train at all. As first string in three events this was a heavy blow to the team and to him personally. Ultimately, in the school meeting he won the roo Yards but lost the Javelin Challenge to A. L. Bucknall; however, it must be no small consolation to him to feel he led so determined a side.

The Cup for the Best Athlete, therefore, went without question to N. R. Balfour. He too was first string in three events and the leading role he played in the Denstone match, in spite of a badly sprained ankle, will be rightly remembered for a long time. His speed and hurdling technique have both improved so considerably that had there been more time his performances might have been very impressive. So too might those of A. Sheldon and F. C. Medlicott in the middle distances for they were capable of beating records given the right conditions. D. R. Lloyd-Williams was another who never did himself justice for he missed what training there was but would probably have been regularly in the 20 feet area in the Long Jump.

The two surprises of the season were the sudden rise to fame of S. C. Thomas, whose put of 41 ft 2 ins is the fourth best recorded here, and the High Jumping of B. M. Fogarty. In the Stonyhurst match he jumped four inches higher that he had done before and the result of the Denstone match depended on him repeating this effort, which he did. This put him within an inch of the Second Set record and it was a pity he did not have another opportunity of attacking it. The same is true of R. R. Carlson, who was regularly first string in the Quarter, for he must have come very close to the record in the Denstone match. The Second Set, then, seems to be unusually rich in material for it is not often that three junior athletes play so prominent a part as B. M. Fogarty, R. R. Carlson and A. L. Bucknall.

In the Third Set, A. J. Brunner, with two firsts and two seconds, kept his position as the Best Athlete in his set and it will be interesting to see how he develops. With his help St Hugh's put up some notable performances in the team events, particularly in the Long Jump team (T. A. Pearson, A. J. Brunner and R. G. Freeland) where the only new record was established. St Hugh's, in fact, carried off six out of the eight team events and easily won the Junior Division Cup.

The Best Athlete in Set IV was not so easy to decide but A. G. Milroy's 2 mins 18.5 secs in the Half Mile, which was only one second outside the 1951 record of R. David, was certainly the best achievement; his build and style suggest that he is a runner about whom more will be heard in the future. The Set V cup was, on the other hand, easily awarded for K. P. Fogarty won four out of his five events.

We congratulate all these athletes and, of course, St Aidan's as a whole for they carried off the Inter-House Challenge Cup in decisive fashion.

In restrospect, therefore, the season was a much better one than seemed possible at one time. The brief period of training was used to advantage, the school athletic meeting went smoothly, for which we must thank D. R. Lloyd-Williams and T. M.

.

148

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Charles-Edwards the secretary and scorer, and the weather, once athletics began, was never too unkind. As this is written the valley is once more white with snow; perhaps we were lucky after all.

D. X. Cooper awarded colours to : N. R. Balfour, S. C. Thomas, F. C. Medlicott, D. R. Lloyd-Williams and D. A. Pratt.

#### \*

#### AMPLEFORTH v. STONYHURST

#### AT STONYHURST ON SATURDAY, 24TH MARCH

Ampleforth, coming first in eight of the ten events, won this match comfortably. Except for S. C. Thomas's 40 ft  $2\frac{1}{2}$  ins in the Weight and B. M. Fogarty's 5 ft 4 ins in the High Jump nothing notable occurred unless, perhaps, it should be recorded that J. G. Jephcott won the Long Jump at 17 ft 3 ins. It was an enjoyable meeting in unexpectedly mild weather and just what was needed as an aperitif before the Denstone match.

- 100 Yards.—1 N. R. Balfour (A), 2 D. S. Watts (S), 3 D. Edmonds (S) and J. Dove (A).
- Putting the Weight.—1 S. C. Thomas (A) 40 ft  $2\frac{1}{2}$  ins, 2 N. R. Balfour (A) 38 ft  $11\frac{1}{2}$  ins, 3 C. P. Maguire (S) 36 ft 0 ins.
- Half Mile.—1 F. C. Medlicott (A), 2 J. Horgan (S), 3 G. C. Wraw (A). 2 mins 11.0 secs.
- Long Jump.—1 J. G. Jephcott (A) 17 ft 3 ins, 2 D. Wa\*\*s (S) 17 ft 2 ins, 3 D. Edmonds (S) 17 ft 0 ins.
- Hurdles.—1 N. R. Balfour (A), 2 D. A. Pratt (A), 3 P. S. Prendergast (S). 16.2 secs. Quarter Mile.—1 R. T. O'Meara (S), 2 R. R. Carlson (A), 3 C. H. Spencer (A). 55.0 secs.
- Throwing the Javelin.--I B. A. Williams-Rigby (S) 138 ft 2 ins, 2 P. B. Gray (A) 136 ft 2 ins, 3 D. F. Patterson (S) 128 ft 0 ins.
- One Mile.—1 A. Sheldon (A), 2 R. S. G. Thompson (A), 3 T. M. Charles-Edwards (A). 4 mins 58 secs.
- High Jump.—1 B. M. Fogarty (A) 5 ft 4 ins, 2 H. A. M. Maclaren (A) 5 ft 2 ins, 3 P. S. Prendergast (S) 5 ft 0 ins.

Relay (4 x 110) .- Won by Ampleforth. 48.5 secs.

Result .- Won by Ampleforth. Ampleforth 611 points. Stonyhurst 241 points.

#### \*

#### AMPLEFORTH v. DENSTONE

#### AT AMPLEFORTH, ON WEDNESDAY, 28TH MARCH

The match against Denstone was the first to be decided by the relay since the series began in 1942. Our correspondent, still suffering from excitement and suspense, wrote :

'Sheer gloom settled on the Ampleforth camp on the eve of the match with Denstone. They had beaten us last year and, what with Cooper barely out of the infirmary and Balfour's recently acquired sprained ankle, there seemed to be no reason why they should not beat us again.



L, to R, Standing; R. R. Carlson, J. Dove, R. S. G. Thompson, P. G. Costello, T. M. Charles Edwards, C. H. Spencer, B. M. C. Fogarty, P. B. Gray, A. A. Maclaren, C. G. Wraw Sitting; S. C. Thomas, D. A. Pratt, N. R. Balfour, D. X. Cooper (Capt.), A. Sheldon, D. R. Lloyd Williams, F. C. Medlicott



#### ATHLETICS

Still, these two convalescents managed to pull something out of the hat in the first event, the 100 Yards. First and second places, and a highly respectable 10.5 from Balfour to boot, got us off to a roaring start. The general feeling amongst the surprised spectators was that, grateful though we were for the points, we were certainly going to need them later on.

The shot; and the sceptics avidly accepted Thomas's personal best of 41 ft 2 ins to make the score 13-5 in Ampleforth's favour. Balfour could not cope, but then he had won the 100 Yards and one cannot have everything in this life.

The first event on the oval track brought us another small increase in points. Medlicott ran a lovely half mile in 2 mins 8.3 secs, and was out in front the whole time. A stiff southerly wind surely held him up a little. This was all good stuff and, with the score at 18 - 9, the spectator cast all doubt behind him and conceded that the Ampleforth team was not so bad after all.

The Long Jump set us back a bit. We could only get second place. Lloyd Williams seemed to be jumping well but was no match for Standerwick's 20 ft 10 ins. Cooper was weighed down by 'flu germs and came last.

Then Balfour won his second event, sprained ankle and all, "a triumph of mind over swollen matter." There was some doubt as to whether he could even start the High Hurdles, but he returned a very creditable 16.2 secs. In good form, he could take a second off this time. Pratt hurdled well and actually led at the half-way mark. But then he faded, and the two Denstone hurdlers took second and third places.

Back on the oval track for the Quarter Mile, our fortunes sank and the scores levelled out at 27–27. We simply did not have the stride and speed of Duff in particular who clocked a match record 52.6 secs. In the Javelin too, we were outclassed, though it was nice to see Gray gaining a point with a satisfactory 140 ft 8 ins. And so our score lagged sadly behind at 28–35. Anxious Amplefordians were observed assessing our chances in the Mile, which were bright, and in the all-important High Jump, which were not so bright.

As it turned out, Sheldon and Thompson got the first two places in the Mile whilst Charles Edwards was unlucky to be pipped for third place. At one time it seemed that Sheldon might break the school record. The wind was too strong for him, and his 4 mins 41.9 secs was a very gallant shot at a particularly stubborn record. With the teams level, therefore, at 36-36, it was vital that Fogarty should get at least second place in the High Jump ; and this he duly obtained.

Now the Sprint Relay has not, in past years, been our strong point. If we were to win the match we would have to win the relay, and the announcer rubbed it in by stating so over the loudspeaker. Denstone were leading us 42--39; this was the time for one last spasm of resolve. It lasted for 46.4 secs, and when Cooper broke the tape way out in front, the record-breaking quartet earned the cheers of the multitude and the laurels of victory for a noble team.'

100 Yards.—I N. R. Balfour (A), 2 D. X. Cooper (A), 3 H. A. Duff (D). 10.5 secs. Putting the Weight.—I S. C. Thomas (A) 41 ft 2 ins, 2 T. J. Lewis (D) 39 ft 2 ins, 3 R. R. Thompstone (D) 38 ft 4 ins.

Half Mile.—1 F. C. Medlicott (A), 2 P. M. Greenwood (D), 3 D. H. Molyneux (D). 2 mins 8,3 secs.

Long Jump.-I M. S. Standerwick (D) 20 ft 10 ins, 2 D. R. Lloyd-Williams (A) 19 ft 3 ins, 3 B. H. White (D) 19 ft 1 in.

Hurdles .- I N. R. Balfour (A), 2 V. Short (D), 3 J. G. Moore (D). 16.2 secs.

Quarter Mile.--I H. A. Duff (D), 2 V. Short (D), 3 R. R. Carlson (A). 52.6 secs (match record).

Throwing the Javelin.-- 1 A. C. Bianchi 149 ft 1 in., 2 R. R. Thompstone 147 ft 1 ins, 3 P. B. Gray 140 ft 8 ins.

One Mile.-- I A. Sheldon (A), 2 R. S. G. Thompson (A), 3 J. A. Richardson (D). 4 mins 41.9 secs.

High Jump.-I J. G. Moore (D) 5 ft 51 ins, 2 B. M. Fogarty (A) 5 ft 41 ins, 3 G. J. Newey (D) 5 ft 21 ins.

Relay (4 x 110).-Won by Ampleforth 46.4 secs (match record). Result .- Won by Ampleforth. Ampleforth 44 points. Denstone 42 points.

#### RESULTS OF SCHOOL MEETING

Cups were awarded to:

Best Ath	lete	N. R. Balfour
Set II		R. R. Carlson
Set III		A. J. Brunner
Set IV		A. G. Milroy
Set V		K. P. Fogarty

100 Yards.-(10.3 secs. G. A. Belcher, 1957)

1 D. X. Cooper, 2 M. F. Wright, 3 D. R. Lloyd-Williams. 10.4 secs. Quarter Mile.-(52 secs, J. J. Russell, 1954)

I C. H. Spencer, 2 J. J. Molony, 3 S. J. Fraser. 54.9 secs.

Half Mile .- (2 mins 3.1 secs, M. G. Tolkien, 1961)

I F. C. Medlicott, 2 T. M. Charles-Edwards, 3 C. J. Martin-Murphy. 2 mins 14.2 Secs.

One Mile .- (4 mins 35.4 secs, R. Whitfield, 1957)

1 A. Sheldon, 2 T. M. Charles-Edwards, 3 A. A. Reynolds. 4 mins 41.9 secs. Three-quarters of a Mile Steeplechase .- (3 mins 42.8 secs, R. Channer, 1956 and S. E. Brewster, 1960).

1 A. Sheldon, 2 R. S. Thompson, 3 F. C. Medlicott. 3 mins 49.7 secs. 120 Yards Hurdles .- (15.4 secs, A. N. Stanton, 1960)

1 N. R. Balfour, 2 D. A. Pratt, 3 C. E. Freeman. 15.9 secs.

High Jump.-(5 ft 10 ins, J. G. Bamford, 1942)

I D. A. Pratt, 2 J. F. Garrett, 3 A. P. Kinross. 5 ft 2 ins.

Long Jump .- (21 st 10 ins, M. R. Leigh, 1958)

I D. R. Lloyd-Williams 2, M. F. Wright, 3 P. A. Duncan. 20 ft 21 ins. Putting the Weight (12 lbs) .- (46 ft 11 ins, C. B. Crabbe, 1960)

I S. C. Thomas, 2 N. R. Balfour, 3 F. D. Burke. 41 ft 2 ins.

Throwing the Javelin .- (181 ft 3 ins, F. C. Wadsworth, 1948)

I D. X. Cooper, 2 P. B. Gray, 3 J. C. Goldschmidt. 149 ft 2 ins Javelin Challenge .- I A. L. Bucknall, 2 D. X. Cooper. 147 ft 3 ins.

#### SET II

100 Yards .- (10.7 secs, I. R. Scott Lewis, 1956 and P. B. Czarkowski, 1957) 1 R. R. Carlson, 2 A. P. Archer-Shee, 3 H. J. FitzGerald. 10.5 (best performance). Quarter Mile .- (54.6 secs, F. H. Quinlan, 1957) 1 R. R. Carlson, 2 M. S. Costello, 3 P. R. McFarland. 56.3 secs. Half Mile .- (2 mins 9.0 secs, R. Whitfield, 1956)

1 M. S. Costello, 2 P. R. McFarland, 3 D. L. Bulleid. 2 mins 20.2 secs.

#### ATHLETICS

One Mile .- (4 mins 43.9 secs, C. G. Wojakowski, 1957) 1 M. K. Goldschmidt, 2 D. L. Bulleid, 3 C. G. Wraw. 5 mins 5.6 secs. Three-quarters of a Mile Steeplechase. - (3 mins 52.4 secs, A. Sheldon 1961) 1 M. K. Goldschmidt, 2 P. T. Leach, 3 T. P. Connery. 4 mins 10.0 secs. 115 Yards Hurdles (3 ft) .- (15.7 secs, A. N. Stanton, 1958 and N. R. Balfour, 1961) 1 J. G. Jephcott, 2 A. P. Archer-Shee, 3 B. M. Fogarty. 16.2 secs. High Jump.-(5 ft 5 ins, D. B. Reynolds, 1943, P. D. Kelly, 1952) I B. M. Fogarty, 2 M. A. Gormley, 3 A. J. Zoltowski. 5 ft 41 ins. Long Jump.-(20 ft 81 ins, M. R. Leigh, 1957) I J. G. Jephcott, 2 D. W. Tarleton, 3 C. G. Wraw. 17 ft 11 ins. Putting the Weight (12 lb).-(42 ft 5 ins, C. B. Crabbe, 1959) I K. R. Studer, 2 C. J. Vickers, 3 Hon. K. M. Fraser. 36 ft 9 ins. Throwing the Javelin.-(163 ft 8 ins. M. R. Hooke, 1946) I A. L. Bucknall, 2 H. M. Crosby, 3 A. W. Allan. 145 ft 7 ins.

#### SET III

100 Yards.-(10.5 secs, O. R. Wynne, 1950) I A. J. Brunner, 2 S. H. Hayhoe, 3 C. J. Langley. 11.2 secs. Quarter Mile .- (56.4 secs, G. R. Habbershaw, 1957) I A. J. Brunner, 2 K. I. Milne, 3 G. F. Williams. 56.8 secs. Half Mile .- (2 mins 12.1 secs, G. R. Habbershaw, 1957) I G. F. Williams, 2 K. I. Milne, 3 S. J. Rosenvinge. 2 mins 23.9 secs. One Mile.-(5 mins 1.0 secs, A. Sheldon, 1960) 1 G. F. Williams, 2 S. J. Rosenvinge, 3 J. E. Lovegrove. 5 mins 15.9 secs. 1061 Yards Hurdles (3 ft) .- 15.1 secs, J. M. Bowen, 1960) 1 H. G. Cochrane, 2 C. N. Robertson, 3 S. X. Cocheme. 15.4 secs. High Jump.-(5 ft 4 ins, A. R. Umney, 1955) I R. G. Freeland, 2 T. A. Pearson, 3 M. J. Thorniley-Walker. 5 ft 1 in. Long Jump.-(19 ft 4 ins, D. R. Lloyd-Williams 1960) I T. A. Pearson, 2 A. J. Brunner, 3 R. G. Freeland. 17 ft 72 ins. Putting the Weight (10 lb) .- (37 ft 11 ins, F. C. Wadsworth, 1946)

I R. G. Freeland, 2 A. J. Brunner, 3 P. J. Carroll. 33 ft 7 ins. Throwing the Javelin.-(136 ft 4 ins, J. M. Bowen, 1960)

1 P. J. Carroll, 2 M. J. Thorniley-Walker, 3 N. J. de Hartog. 128 ft o ins.

#### SET IV

100 Yards.-(11.2 secs, A. B. Smith, 1952) 1 M. D. Gray, 2 N. M. Robinson, 3 R. F. Howeson. 11.9 secs. Quarter Mile.-(59 secs, O. R. Wynne, 1949) 1 N. M. Robinson, 2 A. G. Milroy, 3 M. D. Gray. 62.6 secs. Half Mile.-(2 mins 17.5 secs, R. David, 1951) 1 A. G. Milroy, 2 N. M. Robinson, 3 R. F. Howeson. 2 mins 18.5 secs. 971 Yards Hurdles (2 ft 10 ins) .- (15.1 secs, M. J. Dempster, 1958) I F. T. Ahern, 2 A. J. Plummer, 3 W. I. Whigham. 16.3 secs. High Jump.-(4 ft 111 ins, I. R. Scott Lewis, 1954) I D. C. Marchment, 2 D. E. Miller, 3 T. H. O'Donnell. 4 ft 7 ins. Long Jump.-(17 ft 4 ins, O. R. Wynne, 1949) 1 R. F. Howeson, 2 D. C. Marchment and M. D. Gray. 14 ft 8 ins.

152

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

#### SET V

100 Yards.—(11.7 secs, R. R. Carlson, 1960) 1 K. P. Fogarty, 2 C. A. James, 3 D. J. Craig. 12.0 secs. Quarter Mile.—(60.8 secs, R. R. Carlson, 1960) 1 K. P. Fogarty, 2 M. C. Conaghan, 3 P. V. Curran. 63.9 secs. Half Mile.—(2 mins 24.9 secs, J. M. Rogerson, 1957) 1 M. C. Conaghan, 2 A. A. Kean, 3 D. C. de Sousa Pernes.—2 mins 26.1 secs. 97 $\frac{1}{2}$  Yards Hurdles (2 ft 10 ins).—(15.9 secs, R. R. Carlson, 1960) 1 D. N. West, 2 M. C. Conaghan, 3 P. D. Byrne. 17.2 secs. High Jump.—(4 ft 9 ins, G. Haslam, 1957) 1 K. P. Fogarty, 2 G. J. Dewe-Mathews, 3 R. M. Davey. 4 ft 4 ins. Long Jump.—(16 ft 6 ins, R. R. Boardman, 1958) 1 K. P. Fogarty, 2 G. L. de Chazal, 3 M. C. Conaghan. 14 ft 11 $\frac{1}{2}$  ins.

#### INTER-HOUSE EVENTS

#### SENIOR

400 Yards Relay.—(43.9 secs, St Oswald's, 1958) 1 St Bede's, 2 St Edwards', 3 St Thomas's. 45.1 secs. Half Mile Medley Relay.—(1 min. 42.3 secs, St Cuthert's, 1957) 1 St Bede's, 1 St Edward's, 3 St Oswald's. 1 min. 45.8 secs.

#### SENIOR AND JUNIOR

Four Miles Relay.—(14 mins 33.8 secs, St Bede's, 1957) I St Aidan's, 2 St Bede's, 3 St Wilfrid's. 15 mins 1.5 secs.

#### JUNIOR

400 Yards Relay .- (47.6 secs, St Aidan's, 1947) I St Hugh's, 2 St Dunstan's, 3 St Bede's. 48.8 secs. Half Mile Medley Relay .- (1 min. 50.9 secs, St Aidan's, 1957) 1 St Hugh's, 2 St Dunstan's 3, St Cuthbert's. 1 min. 53.6 secs. One Mile Relay .- (3 mins 58.4 secs, St Edward's, 1961) 1 St Hugh's, 2 St Aidan's, 3 St Bede's. 4 mins 3.2 secs. Half Mile Team Race .- (6 points, St Cuthbert's, 1931) 1 St Cuthbert's, 2 St Dunstan's, 3 St John's and St Oswald's. 31 points. One Mile Team Race .- (6 points, St Wilfrid's, 1935) 1 St Cuthbert's, 2 St Bede's, 3 St Edward's. 26 points. High Jump.-(14 ft 41 ins, St Wilfrid's, 1939) 1 St Hugh's, 2 St Aidan's, 3 St Bede's. 14 ft 1 ins. Long Jump .- (49 ft 11 ins, St Thomas's, 1952) I St Hugh's, 2 St Edward's, 3 St Dunstan's. 51 ft 51 ins (New Record). Putting the Weight .- (99 ft 2 ins, St Dunstan's, 1961) 1 St Hugh's, 2 St Edward's, 3 St Wilfrid's. 97 ft 7 ins. Throwing the Javelin .- (355 ft 1 ins, St Cuthbert's, 1953) 1 St Aidan's, 2 St Edward's, 3 St Hugh's. 320 ft 8 ins.

# **CROSS COUNTRY**

#### v. SEDBERGH. Lost 52-30

THE five miles race against Sedbergh took place on the Ampleforth course this year. Training started at the end of January and the match took place on 24th February ; once again, eight boys capable of racing over five miles had to be found inside a four weeks period. They were found, and they ran well. But, as was pointed out last year, a bare month is not long enough in which to prepare for a race with Sedbergh.

Only Medlicott and Sheldon remained from last year's team. The one made an excellent captain, the other a first class runner capable of gaining first place in any race. Of the other six, Thompson was the best and Sanders was a late find. But Bulleid, Leach, Harris and Reynolds were never very far behind and are likely to be here next year along with Medlicott and Sheldon. This team was quite capable of beating an Army Apprentice School team from Harrogate on 13th February by 32 points to 49.

Conditions were perfect for the Sedbergh match. A slight drizzle developed during the race, but the course was bone dry and a fast time was to be expected. The start was, as usual, a quick one. There was little in it, at Park House Farm. Sheldon led the field, Medlicott lay fourth, and Thompson fifth. The other runners still jockeyed for positions a few yards behind, and on the whole Ampleforth were well placed.

The hill was not so good. Sheldon was overtaken by Berry of Sedbergh, but led again at the top. Medlicott and Thompson were still there. But the Sedbergh team was well packed in front of our remaining five men as the runners made their way up the Avenue. And at the top of the Avenue Berry finally got rid of Sheldon to begin the descent to the Lake some twenty or thirty yards in the lead. Medlicott now found himself in difficulties; Thompson left him; White, the Sedbergh captain, overtook him; and, with another Sedbergh runner, Crompton, fifty yards behind Sheldon, the position looked ominous.

By the time the Lake was reached, the race was over. Berry was now convincingly in the lead whilst Sheldon was having difficulty in keeping Crompton at bay. White despatched Thompson and was now third. Four more Sedberghians swept past Medlicott who found himself a distressed tenth. The remainder of the home team and the last Sedbergh runner completed the field.

And so it was at the finish. The run home from the Lake was fast and much faster than in previous years. Sheldon could not catch Berry, but at any rate the gap between the two stopped widening at about seventy yards. Berry crossed the finishing line in a record-breaking 27 mins 12 secs. In the meantime, the Sedbergh captain overtook his team-mate, Crompton, to come in third with Thompson a yard or two behind him, fourth. The Sedbergh team captured fifth, sixth, seventh, eighth and ninth places, leaving very little for Medlicott and five other Amplefordians. Even so, all the times were good, and one wondered what would have happened if the Ampleforth team had had a bit of running to its credit in the Christmas Term. On the day, however, it was all Sedbergh ; and our congratulations on a fine win were well deserved.

#### SENIOR RACE

No sooner had Sedbergh departed than the snow descended. Conditions for the Senior Cross Country were perfectly dreadful and the race was in fact postponed until 1st March. The flat course was bound to be a severe test of stamina in these wet and slippery circumstances. As was to be expected, Sheldon led from start to finish,

E\*

and the rest of the school team filled the next seven places. As was also to be expected, St Edward's did extremely well to win the race with 79 points. Their is scorers all got in within the first twenty places; and, indeed, their entire entry passed the finishing post when Hawkin secured the seventy-seventh place. This was a remarkable House achievement when it is remembered that some 250 runners took part in the race. It was only just that St Edward's, the one House with any sort of cross country tradition, should reap its reward. St Bede's ran well to come in second with 112 points. They managed to get their six scoring men into the first twenty-three men home and, if anything, they were a better packed team than even St Edward's. St Aidan's came third with 149 points, and they were followed by St Dunstan's (158), who had the honour of providing the winner and runner-up, St Hugh's (171), St Wilfrid's (214), St Thomas's (267), St John's (300), St Cuthbert's (378) and St Oswald's (387). The race made good watching.

#### JUNIOR RACES

If the Senior race had to be postponed because of the snow, not so the Junior races. The Juniors had to be equipped with snow ploughs as well as running shoes. The Junior 'B' squad was the first to brave the elements. Required, was a four-man team to reach the finishing post first; and St Hugh's did this with 40 points. St Wilfrid's were second with 49, and St Thomas's third with 63. The field was necessarily small at 85 but it did its job well by creating some sort of track through the snowy wastes for the Junior 'A' race which followed.

St Hugh's walked away with it in fine style, getting six men home in the first seventeen. This was all the more remarkable in that Milroy, their first to finish, came only sixth. The race was won by Rosenvinge (St Oswald's) in 14 mins 51 secs. Gibson (St Cuthbert's), the winner of the Junior 'B' race in the previous year, was second. Langley (St Edward's) and Oxley (St John's) were third and fourth. Langley led most of the way but never recovered from diving head first into a snow drift. All four are splendid runners who had trained with the school team for most of the term, and it was an open race between them all the way. We are certainly fortunate to have a number of high quality athletes amongst the under sixteens.

# **RUGBY FOOTBALL**

THE Junior House matches were played as an American tournament in two divisions : St Aidan's and St John's were the winners in their divisions and met in the final. St John's were leading at half-time but St Aidan's equalised when H. J. Rooke ran right through to score and then, in the closing minutes, drew ahead when G. P. Stewart converted a penalty.

# BOXING

#### AMPLEFORTH COLLEGE v. WORKSOP COLLEGE

THIS was the only match of the season as the Rossall match had to be cancelled owing to difficulties with the date. Gray, the Captain, was unable to have a bout though he was due to meet the Worksop Captain who unfortunately was unable to box on the day. The final result with only three wins out of twelve appears disappointing ; but most of the contests were close and some might well have gone the other way. Davies's bout was particularly good. Bucknall was too strong for his opponent and the bout was stopped in the first round. The full results were :

Maycock (Worksop) beat P. Hardcastle. P. Karran (Ampleforth) beat Tomlinson (Worksop). Davies (Worksop) beat A. Powell (Ampleforth). G. Tilleard (Ampleforth) beat Death (Worksop). Springfield (Worksop) beat C. Davies (Ampleforth). Haines (Worksop) beat D. de Sousa Pernes (Ampleforth). Bayatti (Worksop) beat T. Ferriss (Ampleforth). Bayatti (Worksop) beat C. Langley (Ampleforth). Woodward (Worksop) beat J. Cavanagh (Ampleforth). Hoskin (Worksop) beat M. Shepherd (Ampleforth). Hickingbottom (Worksop) beat P. McFarland (Ampleforth). A. Bucknall (Ampleforth) beat Hatfield (Worksop). The match was at Ampleforth on toth March.

#### NOVICE COMPETITION

This was postponed from last term owing to the illness at the time, and took place on 10th February. SS. Aidan's and Dunstan's tied on points on the bouts; but as the tankard for the Best Boxer was awarded to D. C. de Sousa Pernes, they also gained the cup on the extra point awarded in this contingency. The runner-up, P. E. MacKernan, was also from St Dunstan's; this was the first competition bout in which he could take part as he was too light last year. Others who boxed well and gained an extra point were: K. Fogarty, R. Avery, J. Devas (A); D. Clive (C); P. Donnell (D); A. MacEwen, P. Hardcastle, R. Parker Bowles (E); P. McKenna, A. Milroy (H); J. Hillgarth, N. Robinson (O); A. Kean, G. de Chazal (T); K. Pakenham (W).

The House points were : St Dunstan's 13, St Aidan's 12, SS. Hugh's and Wilfrid's 10, St Edward's 9, SS. Thomas's and Cuthbert's 8, St Bede's 6 and St John's 5.

#### INTER-HOUSE COMPETITION

Though the competition was as keenly contested as ever, the standard was lower this year. However, this is not surprising for without the Seniors, the less experienced Juniors had no one to look to for setting the standard. There was no one who merited the Best Boxer Cup, and this was in fact awarded to A. L. Bucknall who was unable to take part under the new ruling; he was also awarded his school colours. The Competition was won by St Bede's with 21 points followed by St Dunstan's 20, St Edward's 17, St Hugh's 12, St Oswald's 11<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>, St Thomas's 11, St Aidan's 10, St John's 9 and St Wilfrid's 5<sup>1</sup>/<sub>2</sub>.

156

#### The results of the finals were :

7 st. and under.—C. Andrews (O) beat W. P. Morris (B).
7 st. 7 lb. and under.—P. C. Karran (E) beat H. M. Oxley (J).
8 st. and under.—P. O. Donnell (D) beat G. J. Moor (E).
8 st. 7 lb. and under.—M. P. Gretton (B) beat M. H. Rhodes (D).
9 st. and under.—C. J. Langley (E) beat H. A. O'Brien (B).
9 st. 8 lb. and under (Challenge).—M. F. Shepherd (B) (Holder) beat J. A. de Sousa Pernes (D) (Winner).
1 st. 3 lb. and under.—W. M. Barton (T) beat F. R. Morris (W).

10 st. 12 lb and under.—H. D. Bennetts (D) beat S. B. Herbert (T).

We thank Mr H. E. Payne for refereeing the finals and also the Worksop match and for bringing over the judges; and in case it is the last time he is able to come over for such events, we should also like to express our warmest appreciation for his interest and help over so many years.

# COMBINED CADET FORCE

THE training this term, though to some extent hampered by the weather, benefited greatly from the increased amount of outside assistance that we were fortunate in obtaining. For this we must thank Major S. Scrope of the Yorkshire Brigade who also arranged for No. 1 Company to go to Strensall for the Field Day. Captain N. White and Captain J. Sneyd of the Royal Engineers ran a special course throughout the term as did Captain Captain Captain Depot Yorkshire Brigade, we are extremely grateful.

For the Field Day on 12th March, Nos 2, 3 and 4 Companies went to Catterick. After some tactical training in the morning they were shown round the workshops, etc., of the 4th/7th Royal Dragoon Guards. This was much appreciated and we are indebted to Lieut.-Col. R. H. S. Pain, M.C., for having us.

At the end of the term the Royal Air Force section went to camp at the R.A.F. station at Bassingbourn, Cambridgeshire.

#### \*

The following promotions were made during the term :

To be Under-Officer: C.S.M.s Davis M. M., Goldschmidt J. C., Martin J. P., Martin Murphy C. J. W., Vernon-Smith R. F.

To be C.S.M.s.: C.Q.M.S. Thompson R.G.S., Sgts Balfour N. R., Brunner A. G., Tate E. M., Tyler J. C., Wilson D. J.

To be C.Q.M.S.: Sgts Charles Edwards T. M., Dowling S. B., Hailey M., Pender-Cudlip P. J., Sanders P. J., Tweedie A. J.

To be Sergeant: Cpls Farrow S. M., Freeman M. H., Clapton T. R., Costello P. G., de las Casas H. P., Dove J., Elwes H., Fleming J. R., Hamilton A. M., Haworth R. J., Heagney M. A., Loch J. M., Medlicott F. C., Sheldon A., Wingate O. J., Wood A. J., Baillie R., Du Pre Moore G. D., Gray J. C., Wolseley Sir C. G. R. M., Tugendhat M. G.

#### COMBINED CADET FORCE

To be Corporal: L.-Cpls Copeman S. M., Fane-Sanders K., Shepherd M. F., Pearson R. A., Carroll J. A., Adams M. C., Beatty A. P., Capes A. M., Cary-Elwes G. W., Crosland T. P., de Houghton R. B., Howard Hon. P., King S. P., Sinclair A. D., Smith P., Allgood L. G., Bailey O. M., Barry M., Blackden B. P., Bucknall A. L., Burnett T. P., Butcher J. H., Davies C. M., Dudzinski A. J., ffield O. J., Fitzgerald J. A., Fogarty B. M., Fox J., Garrett J. F., Hewitt F. J., Lewis B. M., Magauran A. F., Mostyn P., Ogilvie-Forbes C. M., Owen J., Schulte H. R., Sienkowski M. A., Simpkin M. R., Speight C. J., Studer K. R., White A. H., Wright, N. P., Molony P. J., Avery P. L., Sanders N. D., Wilkins R. E.

To be Lance-Corporal: Cdts Brunner A. J., Tanner D. A., Holmes M. F., Swayne G. D., Campbell K. R., Curran P. T., Dinkel P. C. C., Fielding J. H., Fraser S. J., Forbes J. V., Lochee Bayne W. A., Lovegrove J. E., Madden J. R., McCann J. L., Murphy D. P., Pinkney B., Poole R. F., Posford C. K., Sanders B., Stephenson J. A., Walsh C. P., Jenkins A. D., Sich P. F., Connery T. P.

#### \*

The following passed the Army Proficiency Test: Passed with Credit—Chisholm J. R., Donnelon D. J. O., Dorman C. N., Gawel M. J., Lorriman M. A., Peel W. C., Richardson B. F., Sherrard T. O., Stevenson J. D.

The following also passed :Allport D. J., Andrews S., Andrade Thompson J. R., Appleton R. N., Balme J. Q., Bennets H. O., Blackwell A. J., Blake-James J. W., Bramley R. O., Brown N., Burns F. J., Butcher N., Carroll P. J., Cary-Elwes P. E., Clarke C. V., Cocheme S. X., Corbert P. R., Curmi J. A., Devas J. R., Donnell J. A., Eales C. R., Fallon B. J., Fitzgerald-Lombard P. J., Freeland R. G., Gibson D. S., Hawe F. E., Hendrix P. J., Henry M., Hibbert M. W., Howeson R. F., Jayes B. H., Karran P. C., Kemball C. R., King C. H., Kinross P. N., Lacy D., Langley C. J., McCann M. G., McCarthy O. J., McDonaugh A. N., McNab R. D., Mackerna P. E., Mackey C. L., Madden J. M., Marsh P. H., Masupha D., Miller D. E., Milne K. I., Moor S. J., Morris A. V., Morris Hon. G. R., Morris J. M., Morris N. C., Nelson J. J., O'Brien H. A., O'Ferrall R. J., Pinney C. F., Plummer A. J., Preston H. C., Price D. T., Rooney R. C., Savill D. P., Somervill M. R., Trapp J. J., Tubbs C. S. Wilson C. F., Windsor Clive E. A.

The following passed the Army Basic Test: Armstrong D. P., Bowes Lyon D. J., Brocklehurst Leacock J. M., Daly J. M., Drummond J. J., Fenwick T. D., Goodman R. S., Grant Peterkin A. P. (*Credit*), Grieve J. E., Hamilton R. P., Hardcastle P. F., Hillgarth J. F., Hudson M. H. (*Credit*), Leonard A. L., Leslie S. R., Marchment D. C., Milroy A. S., Moulding T. J., O'Brien T. W., Parker Bowles R. E., von Furer Haimendorf C. N.

### SHOOTING

DURING the term shooting was devoted to the building up of two eights for the Country Life Competition, to the Inter-House Competition, for which ninety boys received valuable instruction, and to training the recruits of the C.C.F. Contingent. Results have been most impressive and for this we must thank C.S.M. Baxter and Under Officer J. S. de W. Waller both of whom gave much time and energy to the coaching and organisation.

#### 3

#### COUNTRY LIFE COMPETITION

The 1st VIII, led by Under-Officer G. N. van Cutsem, have probably won a high position in the competition with a score of 954 points. Almost certainly they will be given a possible in the Landscape shoot. If so, it is a fine achievement and a repetition of 1960.

#### \*

#### POSTAL MATCHES

	IST VIII		
		For	Agst
v. Allhallows	Lost	755	766
v. Cheltenham	Lost	760	784
v. Framlingham	Lost	770	777
v. Sherborne	Won	760	733
v. St Peter's	Won	769	761
v. Sedbergh	Lost	761	763
v. Victoria, Jersey	Won	770	758
v. Wellingborough	Won	769	755
v. Wellington	Won	768	754
v. Winchester	Won	770	754

The 1st VIII was made up from Waller (Capt.), Curran, Goldschmidt M., Dudzinski, Maclaren, Roche, Strutt, Wingate and Wolseley.

J. S. de W. Waller was awarded the Stewart Cup for the highest average over the term.

#### 2

#### INTER-HOUSE COMPETITION

The Order :

1.	St Aidan's	570
2.	St Cuthbert's	566
3.	St Oswald's	551
4.	St Bede's	546
5.	St Thomas's	525
б.	St Hugh's	523
7.	St John's	512
8.	St Wilfrid's	509
9.	St Edward's	SOI
0.	St Dunstan's	499

# THE ROVERS

At the beginning of the term M. F. M. Wright was appointed Troop Leader and with the new members the total of the troop came to thirty-five.

Once again the troop had a good term. With the weekly visits to Alne Hall as well as the work in the orchard and over with the Junior House Scouts, Wednesdays were fully occupied. However, there occurred in the course of the term something which has never happened before. We were asked to bath the patients, much to the shock and bewilderment of one newcomer, but everything seemed to go off very well in spite of the shock. However, it was a valuable experience especially for those who are contemplating going to Lourdes in the future. The Rover Room has now acquired a wireless, which, we hope, will further enhance the Rover Room as a meeting place on weekdays as well as on Sundays. Thanks must go to Fr Kieran for providing us with an excellent 'binge' and to Fr Adrian for all his hard work as 'second-in-command'.

M.F.M.W.

# THE SEA SCOUTS

THE problem of the Easter Term is to decide whether to rig all the boats for sailing as soon as the School returns or to wait until the snow and ice have gone. It is a decision that is based on a guess that is rarely correct. The decision this year was much influenced by the fact that there has been little snow or ice for some years. In any case the first Wednesdays of the term were very good for sailing and so we soon had all the boats on the water. Work was done to complete the hand pumps which have now been made self-priming. Two of these were found abandoned on one of the College dumps and the third was given to us by the makers, Lee Howl of Tipton. We are most grateful for this gift and for the help they have given us in repairing the two older pumps. Two pumps are at the Landing Stage and the third by the main Sluice. A lot of work was also done to prepare the site for the new turbine. The old boathouse was dismantled and the timber used for shoring and shuttering on the new site. The digging out of the escape channel for the water was difficult for it began a foot below the level of the stream. Indeed for some weeks we diverted our energies to clearing and deepening the stream. By the time we returned to the casting of the concrete for the overflow channel the cold weather had come and the frost delayed us for several weeks. In the end the concrete had all to be mixed by hand, since the hand mixer had broken, and the sides of the channel began to cave in as the concrete was cast. The job was only just finished in time and all had to be covered in straw to keep out the frost. The next stage was the preparation of the main housing site for the turbine and motor. By the end of term all the shuttering was in position ready for casting the concrete next term. We hope to be generating by the Ascension.

On Shrove Monday about thirty of the Troop went by bus to Normanton where we were taken down the shafts and along to the cutting faces of St John's Colliery. We saw the most modern German cutting system in full use. We would like to thank the Manager of the Colliery and Mr Tomlinson who again, as so often in the past, was our guide. Fr Philip kindly came as our escort.

#### 160

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

The weather had got somewhat milder by St Benedict's so a camp was held at the Lakes the evening before. We were able to make use of this evening to explode the fireworks that we had not been able to use last term. Courses were held on most Sunday evenings and Fr Owen kindly instructed the First Aid which we felt was in need of some outside blood. The period on Sunday evening is becoming popular for general School meetings, talks, films, etc. and it is becoming difficult to run our courses. On one evening, a film *Let's Go Sailing* was shown. The number and personnel of the Troop remained almost the same as last term. However, we must apologise for two mistakes that appeared in last term's JOURNAL. Loftus was given the wrong initials, they should have read P. M. A.; but more serious than that, C. J. Speaight was omitted from the list of Patrol Leaders. We apologise for this carelessness but anybody who knows Speaight knows that you could only ignore him on paper.

Very shortly after the end of term a party of the Troop spent a very instructive ten days at the Isle of Wight. As for so many years we were the guests of the Misses Dorrien Smith. It is only their unending kindness to us that makes these Camps possible. Conditions were less favourable than most years for gales blew for the first part of the camp and all sailing was limited to Fishbourne Creek ; indeed we only got out into the Solent on one occasion. None the less we learnt a lot about the sea and the tides and currents of the Solent taught us so much that we never see on the Lake.

#### \*

# THE BEAGLES

At the beginning of the term J. S. de W. Waller was appointed Master of Hounds, and he was succeeded as Field-Master by T. M. Charles Edwards.

The season which had started so well continued to be good and most enjoyable; the final tally was seventeen brace in forty-four days, and of these ten and a half brace were killed on the Wednesdays. This was by far the best season since the war, though the hoped for record was not reached; the weather and other troubles in January and the weather again in early March being largely responsible for this.

In late December and early January the weather was poor, and some of the hunting days had to be short ones, and, so, no great days were recorded. With the beginning of the term the weather and the sport improved, and hounds did not miss a day until the 28th February. In this period there were several good hunts, the best being that at Grimston on the 21st February, when, despite numerous hares and some confusion at times, a brace of hares was killed.

From the 28th February onwards snow, frost, and then fog caused several days to be missed. This was unfortunate but the rest of March made amends for it, and some really great hunts were enjoyed. The best was that at East Moors on 14th March. A hare was found on the moor west of the road and south of the intakes. She started by making a fairly small circle between the intakes and Bonfield Ghyll, and then at the beginning of what might have been her second circuit she started to run straighter. Hounds now hunted along the ridge above Bonfield Ghyll and over the rigg on to the side of Bilsdale running round the west of Basin and Money Howes and then up the moor towards Botany Bay. At this point a fox was seen running across the moor in front of hounds, but those with the hounds had also seen the hare, and the hounds did not change but ran on to kill their hare a few minutes later. An impressive number of the Field were there for the end of this long run which had lasted an hour and included a two mile point. On the following Saturday at Goathland there was a similar hunt which included a two and half mile point and ended at Wardle Green when hounds checked and were called off at the edge of the forestry. The Saturdays, in fact, had more luck than the Wednesdays this term, and there was another good hunt at Saltersgate on the 10th February when a fine moor hare was killed after a hunt of over an hour and a half.

The Point-to-Point was run on the 6th March in poor conditions; much of the course was covered in snow and there were many deep drifts, though the day itself was sunny after a hard frost. There was a fair entry of twenty-nine runners. The Master took the lead on the road and set a very fast pace. As they crossed the Yearsley-Ampleforth road he had a lead of about twenty yards from Reynolds, who, having been in the School Cross Country team, was the other favourite. Going down the hill to the Lakes Waller built up a very great lead, but coming along the brook Reynolds made up much ground, and challenged him twice. As they crossed the Yearsley-Plank Bridge Waller was still in the lead and this was how they finished; J. S. W. de Waller beating A. A. Reynolds by about thirty yards and T. M. Charles Edwards coming in third. Fourth was D. Gibson, who also won the Junior for the second year running. The time was a very good one for the conditions and this is the first time for some years that the Master has won.

The Junior House Point-to-Point was run some time later, on the 27th March, over the well established course. There was, again, a very small entry; P. Henry was first with C. Ryan second, and M. S. Graves third.

The weather had its effect on this season; we lost nine days in all, five of them in March, but despite this we have been lucky, especially in January and February, and this has helped to make it a great season and one that will not be forgotten. The Officials too, naturally enough, had their part in this, and they, especially the Master, who is leaving, must receive our thanks.

# THE IUNIOR HOUSE

THE Officials of the House remained unchanged.

THE weather was not particularly kind to us for most of the term and there were intermittent falls of snow throughout, none of them really heavy enough to provide very good sledging conditions.

Fortunately the rugby season was not seriously affected, in fact we only had to cancel one match, that against Bramcote at Scarborough. Four matches were played. In all of them we did not field a full side and yet we managed to be victorious on each occasion. The most exciting game was against St Olaves' School when we recovered from a poor start and a considerable deficit of points at half-time, to win in the last minute through a grand try by P. M. S. Emerson Baker. In the last match against Bramcote an 'A' XV showed us. in a most entertaining game, a skill which we hope will develop well in the coming season. R. J. Bradshaw, P. M. S. Emerson Baker, P. Spencer and M. M. Judd were awarded their stockings.

	RESULTS		
v. St Olave's		W	15-14
v. St Martin's	H	W	23-9
v. St Martin's	A	W	17-5
v. Bramcote		W	18-0

The following new members of the Rugby XV represented the House in the matches during the term. R. J. Potez, H. C. Poole, J. A. R. Burns, C. P. C. Hammond and C. B. de B. Madden.

#### \*

#### BOXING

the House Boxing Competition. There each other's heels and made a race of it were several good bouts and, apart to the end.

from R. L. Nairac and I. A. R. Burns who were awarded the cups for the best boxer and for the runner-up, P. C. R. L. Penno and D. M. Tilleard stood out as boxers of considerable skill and promise. We thank Sergeant Callighan very much for all his coaching during the past two terms.

#### RESULTS

Weld lost to Ryan F. B. Watson lost to Ryan C. J. A. Penno beat Loring. Graves beat Emerson Baker. Watling beat Festing. Lintin lost to Poole. Dalglish lost to Walston. Stuart Douglas lost to Henry. Tilleard beat Roy. Honeywill lost to Nairac. Gilbey beat Anthony. Ogilvie lost to Burns.

#### CROSS COUNTRY

The cross country race this year was won by R. C. Lister who came in some distance ahead of his nearest rivals, C. H. J. Weld and P. M. S. Emerson Baker. The race was keenly contested by the early runners who, in spite of less training than usual, maintained a fast pace throughout the course. H. C. Poole was the fastest of the first year runners and he did well to come in sixth. The Hunt Point-to-Point was not so well supported as it deserves and only six runners entered for the race. P. Henry was an easy winner although This year twenty-four boys boxed in the remainder of the field were close on

#### SHOOTING

The Gosling Cup was won convincingly by M. S. Graves. Forty-five boys in the second year were given shooting. It soon became clear that in the available time only the best twenty could be given extensive practice. At one time it seemed that the standard of the best nine would be much below that of previous years. However, a week or so before the contest all nine showed that they knew how to shoot and on the day, the scores were nearly up to standard. For the sake of the record the following shot in the final of the Gosling Cup:

M. S. Graves, R. J. Blenkinsopp, S. G. Hull, G. S. Malczewski, J. Thorburn Muirhead, R. C. Lister, S. M. A. Strutt, N. C. T. Loring, N. A. C. Roy.

Of the above competitors Blenkinsopp, Hull, Graves and Thorburn Muirhead are the ones who show the most promise.

THE Retreat was given by Fr Adrian Smith of the White Fathers. We thank him for his most interesting series of discourses.

DURING the term a considerable amount of work was done on the new cricket ground and the west side of the field was cleared of its old hedge, the bank rounded off and turfed, and a new wooden fence erected some distance back into the adjoining field. With the new hut at the north end of this area the ground will be in fine condition for the coming season.

INSIDE there has also been much activity in the carpentry shop. A large selection of stools and benches have been made and S. H. C. Watling was particularly successful with his large work bench which would be a credit to an accomplished joiner.

# THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL

THE OFFICIALS for the term were :

Head Captain : S. Morris.

Captain of Rugger : C. Grieve.

Captains : L. H. Robertson, M. C. A. Pender Cudlip, J. F. D. Tufnell, R. E. Barton, C. Penno, M. Pahlabod,

Secretaries : H. A. E. Butler Bowden, D. P. J. George, W. W. R. Kerr, P. Hadow.

Sacristans: W. A. Mineyko, N. W. Judd, S. A. C. Price, A. H. Rambaut, D. M. Ahern.

Anteroom : D. M. Viner, P. J. A. Anthony,

Bookmen : A. R. Leeming, J. D. Cape, M. K. James, E. J. S. Greenlees, M. MacAdorev.

Art Room: C. M. P. Magill, M. F. Hallinan, R. de M. Marchant.

Librarians : N. H. S. Armour, C. C. McCann.

Carpentry: P. James, P. W. M. Ramsay.

Office Men: J. H. Barton, J. A. Callighan.

THE term opened on a note of sadness when we learned of the sudden death of Mr Roger Newsom. Mr Newsom had only taught at Gilling for two terms but it was long enough for him to gain make us realize how well he was upholding the musical tradition at Gilling. We offer his wife and family our deepest sympathy and the assurance of our prayers. We are most grateful to Miss at very short notice, came to fill the and this has been in great part due to gap left by the death of Mr Newsom. the constructive coaching and un-The concert which they produced on 17th March was a great tribute to their efforts. The programme of the Concert is given below but one may note in shown by the boys and the very great ledgeable member of the audience. He coach the games.

said that the singing in the concert was the best he had ever heard at Gilling.

One is apt to approach the spring term with a certain amount of apprehension, with fears of dread disease and onslaughts of inclement weather. This year the fears were groundless. It was one of the healthiest terms one can remember and if this was in part due to an immunity gained from the 'flu of the autumn term it was also certainly due to the painstaking ministrations of the Matron and Nurse O'Donovan and their staff. We are most grateful to them for their care and for the obvious delight they take in preparing for every festive occasion.

THE weather too, even if it was never reminiscent of Spring was not really troublesome. The snow interfered with the rugger for a fortnight but provided some very good sledging, snowballing and igloo building. We are grateful to Mr F. D. Stanton for the gift of a sledge and a pair of skis. The sledge may be, as he said, a family heirloom but with the help of Fr Gerald's weight it soon held the record on the sledging track ! It was a term of great activity and progress both in and out of the classroom. A report appears elsewhere on the rugger but perhaps a touchline both our respect and affection and to critic may be allowed to comment on the record achieved by this year's team in winning every one of its matches. This was no mere accident or lucky chance. During the past few years the games at Gilling, both rugger and Norfor and Mr Conrad Martin who, cricket, have been steadily improving wearying enthusiasm of Fr Gervase. He himself would be the first to acknowledge also the fine spirit of keenness passing the remark of a very know- help given by the other masters who MARCH ARD, the feast of our Patron St Aelred, is always a great day in the Spring Term. J. C. Mounsey, T. D. S. Morris and E. W. S. Stourton made their First Communion. Fr William kindly came to say Mass and preach to us about St Aelred. There was universal praise for the very beautiful new white vestment which was worn at Mass on this day for the first time. It was designed by Miss Duckworth and made by Miss Kendrick. The Third Form outing to Rievaulx was postponed until the following Monday which was the Shrovetide holiday. In spite of having to brave snow and ice they greatly enjoyed their pilgrimage which ended with a very satisfying tea at the Fairfax Arms.

THERE was a good selection of films of which Walt Disney's Alice in Wonderland was the best liked. Little Boy Lost was a questionable title for the first day's film but Laughter in Paradise was most appropriate for the last day of term.

#### BOXING

WE are grateful to Fr Rupert, Mr Goring and the Ampleforth Captain of Boxing for coming to judge the Competition. They were very appreciative and complimentary about the standard of Boxing which is so admirably maintained by Sergeant Callighan. They awarded the Senior Cup to L. H. Robertson and the Junior Cup to P. Ryan. C. Penno and A. R. Windle were awarded the prizes for the 'Best Losers'. J. Callighan was commended for his powerful boxing and C. Grieve and R. Barton for their spirited defence against fast moving opponents.

thirteen bouts mostly for beginners. One was astonished at their skill and especially at their footwork. Honourable mention here must go to D. Judd, S. Maclaren, and I. Bowie and also to the latter's opponent, P. Redmond.

SPRING TERM CONCERT

Orchestra : St Anthony Chorale Haydn Piano Solos: Minuet in G Bach L. H. Robertson Humming Song Schumann M. C. A. Pender Cudlip 'Cello Duet : Serenade Schubert P. Hadow and H. A. E. Butler-Bowdon Piano Solo: L'Avalanche Heller S. Morris Violin Solo: Little Dance in F Carse M. James Recorder Solo: J. C. Rapp Piano Solos Buy a Broom S. Dowling March of the Chords M. F. Hallinan String Quartet : Passepied No. 1 in C Bach 1st Violin : J. F. D. Tufnell and Violin : E. J. S. Greenlees ard Violins : M. James, C. McCann 'Cello : P. Hadow Piano Solo:

Gavotte Purcell M. C. A. Lorigan

Harmonic Verse : IA

On the previous day there had been 'Cello Solo (Unaccompanied): Ticciati Polonaise N. H. S. Armour

> Piano Solos: T. Fitzalan Howard A. Campbell, P. Williams

Mozart

Recorder Band and Violins :

Irish Lullaby Traditional Polly-Wolly-Doodle Bobby Shaftoe Men of Harlech

Piano Solos:

166

T. C. Devas	C. Magill
D. Judd	S. Price

Gilling Singers *Two Czechoslovakian Folk Songs* Andulko I'll have no other one

Ave Verum Mozart The Silver Swan Orlando Gibbons

Orchestra :

Adagio

#### X

THE RELUCTANT DRAGON

#### AND

THE TRIAL OF TOAD

It would be invidious to make comparisons between the performances of these two plays. The first, *The Reluctant Dragon*, was a complete play on its own while the *Trial of Toad* was a scene from a play. The first play had too a more manageable number in the cast and this was an advantage on a small stage. Thus the *Reluctant Dragon* had greater impact as a play than Toad, although it would be difficult to say which was the better acted since the standard in both was very high.

In *The Reluctant Dragon* first mention must go to N. Armour as the Boy, both because of the verve of his performance and the clarity of his diction. J. Parker and P. Brennan acted well as the parents, C. Magill was a splendidly worldlyweary dragon and A. Leeming a knightly St George.

In The Trial of Toad H. Butler-Bowden stood out as the pompous usher and S. Morris and C. Burbury were good as the vindictive judge and the outraged policeman. Mr Toad (E. Greenlees) was characteristically irrepressible. In both plays there was a good supporting cast of villagers, friends and jurymen.

Another outstanding feature of the performances were the costumes. The Dragon was the biggest challenge and the result was a masterpiece. This and the other animal costumes which were also very good, were designed and made by Mrs D. Brown and Miss V. Bonugli.

Gilling Castle Sunday, 25th March 1962

THE CASTLE PLAYERS

#### present

#### 'THE RELUCTANT DRAGON'

BY HARCOURT WILLIAMS

#### (From the story by Kenneth Grahame)

The Boy			. N	. Armour
His Mother			. P	. Brennan
His Father, a	sheph	erd		J. Parker
The Dragon				C. Magill
St George			. A	. Leeming
Villagers		D.	Viner,	J. Cape,
				ler-Cudlip

Scen	le I	Shepherd's Cottage
22	II	Before the Dragon's Cave
>>	III	The same-three weeks
		later
22	IV	An Inn
27	V	The Cave
22	VI	The Downs
22	VII	Outside the Inn
Tru	npet (	oluntary) played by

#### M. Pender-Cudlip

Dragon Costume designed and executed by Mrs D. Brown Miss V. Bonugli

INTERVAL

#### THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL

'THE TRIAL OF MR TOAD' (Arranged from Kenneth Grahame's

'The Wind in the Willows')

The Usher		H. B	utler Bowden
P.C. Fat-Face			C. Burbury
Mr Toad			E. Greenlees
Ratty			D. Viner
Badger			W. Kerr
Mole			J. H. Barton
udge			S. Morris
Turkey			A. Tempest
Duck			J. Cape
Veazel			R. Marchant
Rabbits	S. 1	P. Jam	es, M. James,
	R.	Barton	, A. Rambaut,
		M. 1	Pender-Cudlip
quirrels	A. 1	Graves	, M. Fattorini,
	P. 1	Hadow	, W. Mineyko

Animal Costumes designed and executed by Mrs D. Brown Miss V. Bonugli

Other Costumes lent by Ampleforth College

Stage Managers D. Viner & J. Cape

#### \*

#### RUGBY

#### IST XV RESULTS

v. Aysgarth 'A' XV	н	W	9-0
v. St Olave's	A	W	15-3
v. St Martin's 'A' XV	Н	W	9-0
v. Aygarth 'A' XV	Α	W	6-3
2ND X	v		

ν.	Aysgarth	'B'	XV	H	L	5-6
ν.	Aysgarth	'B'	XV	А	W	9-0

WINTRY conditions led to the cancellation of one of the matches, and an epidemic of 'flu among our opponents accounted for two more. The rest were played on firm grounds with a dry ball and provided most enjoyable games for both the players and the spectators.

In the match against Aysgarth the team played well against opponents who, though less experienced, were a good deal older and faster. The forwards did particularly well to check the foot rushes of the Aysgarth forwards, while the backs spent most of the afternoon bringing to earth a very fast and powerful fly-half who, fortunately, had little idea of making openings for his centres. Two of the tries came from quick heels from loose scrums. They were scored by Grieve and Robertson. The third was scored by Callighan who just reached the line by diving over the backs of several opponents.

In the match against St Olave's their team had been strengthened by the inclusion of a number of boys from the St Olave's Upper School, The Gilling pack was ourweighted in the scrums, but good timing of the shore and excellent striking for the ball by the hooker, Pender-Cudlip, gave them a good share of the ball. Behind the pack Grieve played a strong and intelligent game. His well-directed kicks to touch kept play in the St Olave's half, and his repeated breaks on either side of the scrum kept his opponents guessing about the direction of the attack. Besides scoring three tries himself, his long pass to Tufnell enabled the latter to put Horsby in for a try. Tufnell completed the scoring after a strong and determined run. A feature of the match was the courageous tackling of Poole at fullback.

By the time it came to play the match against St Martin's the forwards and backs were really playing together as a team. The first half of this match provided about the best exhibition of rugby that has been seen on the Far Field. From the kick-off the forwards went hard into the loose scrums and were soon giving Grieve a regular supply of the ball. His long pass to Tufnell enabled him to get the three-quarters moving fast, and before half-time three tries had been scored ; each by a back — Grieve, Tufnell and Pahlabod; but

try, in particular, was the result of excellent combined play by the forwards and backs : a good run by Waddilove on the right-wing; a quick heel from the ensuing loose scrum ; good handling by the backs, sending Robertson off on a long run down the left touch line to the full-back; another quick heel by the forwards: Grieve to Tufnell to Pahlabod who tore through a gap to score on the right of the posts. In the second half the St Martin's wingforwards paid close attention to Grieve and Tufnell and the forwards had to work extremely hard to prevent the strong St Martin's pack taking control.

The final match, against Aysgarth, was probably the hardest of the year. The team was again giving away a good deal in weight and speed ; particularly the forwards who were continually driven back off the ball in the set scrums, The scoring in the first half was limited to a try to each side, scored by the respective fly-halves. The second half developed into a tremendous struggle to get the winning score. When only a Price, Penno, Pender-Cudlip, Callighan, few minutes were left for play and it seemed certain that the match would end in a draw, the Gilling forwards made a last great effort. The ball came back quickly from a loose scrum in the Aysgarth twenty-five. Grieve threw out a long pass to Tufnell who 'put his ears back' and went for the line. He ploughed through two defenders on the way and took two more over the line with him to score the winning try. After a few moments at least one very weary team was glad to hear the whistle for full time.

The team did very well to finish the season unbeaten. There had been two close shaves against Glenhow in the Christmas Term, and against Aysgarth in the last match-but in both cases our forwards were slightly fitter and so able to summon that extra ounce of energy for the final effort. The forwards played well together as a pack. They were a little slow at getting to the ball in the loose and supporting the sudden break-

worked for by the forwards. Pahlabod's away, but their drill in the tight and loose scrums was excellent-a tribute to the hard work and enthusiasm of Sergeant Callighan. Behind the forwards Grieve and Tufnell had a very good understanding and the experience to know what to do with the ball when the forwards gave it to them. The three-quarters were well on the move when it arrived, with the result that twelve of the thirteen tries were scored by the backs.

> Both the 2nd XV matches against Aysgarth were closely contested. Tries were scored by Poole, Price, Ahern and M. Grieve and Balme converted one of them. Ogilvie, Anthony and George were prominent among the forwards.

> The Annual 'Harlequins-Barbarians' match, postponed last term, was as vigorous as ever, and more than a word of thanks is due to their coaches. Mr Lorigan and Sergeant Callighan, for bringing the two teams to such an excellent pitch of skill and fitness.

> 1st XV Colours were awarded to and Horsley.

The following represented the School: 1st XV : Poole, N. Judd, Robertson, Pahlabod, Horsley, Waddilove, Tufnell, C. Grieve, Penno, Pender-Cudlip, Callighan, George, Stilliard, McCann, Price.

and XV: Windle, Ahern, P. Ryan, P. Brennan, S. H. Barton, Kennedy, M. Grieve, Ogilvie, Balme, Anthony, Studer, Blackledge, Mineyko, Price, Poole, George,

3

#### CHESS

AT the end of January a series of T.A.R.S. chess matches started. The Athenian team, composed of Cape, two Leemings, and C. F. Grieve, proved to be the strongest, and the Romans, led by M. A. Grieve, came second.

A Championship followed, for which twenty-nine results in this competition, with entered. The Champion's title and prize was won by M. A. Grieve, who succeeded in surviving the nine rounds unbeaten, and last term's champion, Horsley, came second with a score of eight points. Third place was shared by Gaynor and A. R. Leeming with six points, and half a point behind them came J. H. Leeming, P. D. Brennan, iasm for studying figures and much O'Callaghan and Cape.

The term ended with a series of graded All-Play-All Tournaments in which M. A. Grieve and Gaynor distinguished themselves, and a chess problem solving competition, in which Tufnell, Butler-Bowdon, Burbury, Stilliard showed the greatest skill.

The First Form Chess Ladder did not really get going for some time, as most people were fully occupied with rugger training in the gym during the morning breaks. However, Lorigan, Leonard and Dalglish continued to dominate the top rungs of the ladder during what sessions there were.

Towards the end of term, however, a First Form T.A.R.S. Tournament was held, which the Athenians won easily, with the Trojans and Spartans tying for second place. After this, there were a number of chess problems on their walls relief maps of the British appearing on the board from time to Isles and the World, made by them in time, which revealed the need for papier maché. They are now devoting instruction in the writing down of their energies to puppets.

Tournament chess moves. Spence produced the best Redmond and Birtwistle close behind.

#### \* ART

THE term started with glowing illustrations of the pantomimes and shows the boys had seen during the Christmas holidays. From these came an enthustime was given to drawing people. As usual we studied trees this term and found many promising artists in the Second Form.

Particularly good work was done by George, Rambaut, Price, Granes, Marchant, Greenlees, Fresson, P. Ryan, S. Ryan, F. Williams, S. Barton, Studer, S. Dowling, Waddilove and Ogilvie.

The First Form has produced effective black and white pictures with charcoal and chalk. Their free composition has been delightfully fresh and original. The most successful artists were Blackledge, Redmond, Birtwistle, Ford, McGragh, Sutcliffe, Goss, Maclaren, J. Dowling, Ritchie, Glaister and Guiver.

The Prep Formers proudly display

OCTOBER NUMBER 1962 VOLUME LXVII PART III



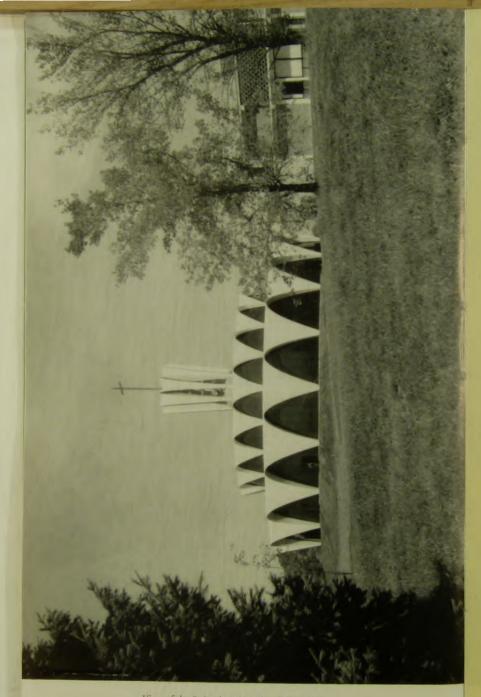
AMPLEFORTH ABBEY, YORK

# CONTENTS

ST LOUIS PRIORY CHURCH	171
HERACLITUS AND CHRISTIANITY Ralph Wright, o.s.b.	175
BOOK REVIEWS	179
NOTES	187
OLD BOYS' NEWS	195
SCHOOL NOTES	202
CRICKET AND OTHER ACTIVITIES	216
THE JUNIOR HOUSE	242
THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL	246

1.1

page



Volume LXVII

October 1962

Part III

2. 1

# THE ST LOUIS PRIORY CHURCH

MANY readers of the JOURNAL are already familiar with the developments of Ampleforth's American foundation, St Louis Priory. The most recent milestone in the Priory's steady growth, by far the most important in the material development of any monastery, was the consecration of the new Priory Church on 7th September.

The consecration was a momentous event for many reasons: it marked a major stage in the fulfilment of a dream. This dream, shared by a number of St Louis laymen, was to bring to the city a monastic community, to run a school, yes, but more important, to assemble daily in order to praise God. Thus, the completion of the church, the focal point of an overall architectural plan for monastery and school, is a tangible symbol of the faith of the monks and, still more, of the St Louis laymen who have made the dream possible.

Secondly, the completion of the Priory Church is an event of major significance in the architectural world. The structure realizes a design which has already been hailed internationally as a masterpiece of contemporary church architecture.

From the outset the monks sent to St Louis were determined that the church should be designed in terms of 'living architecture'. Father Columba Cary-Elwes, the Prior of the St Louis community, has written : 'Tradition in theology is, not sticking to the letter of a primitive text, but rather an intrinsic growth, a repeated restatement in new terms, intelligible to each age. So too in architecture, tradition is not static but living'.<sup>1</sup> With this in mind the monks began to seek an architect. Wrote Father Columba : 'Once we had decided that we would take living architecture, that is, an architecture which used the methods of the day, and the style of the day, and the materials of the day, inevitably we looked for an architect who used these things extremely well'.<sup>2</sup> In adopting such an approach, the monks were in accord with the concept of church architecture expressed by Cardinal Lercaro :<sup>3</sup>

<sup>1</sup> Liturgical Arts, Feb. 1958, p. 48.

<sup>2</sup> Ibid., p. 49.

<sup>3</sup> In an address delivered to the First Congress of Sacred Architecture, Bologna, Sept. 1955.



172

The artist who is creating a church must be deeply imbued with the idea of liturgical worship and must experience and assimilate its spirit; then it will be an easy and almost spontaneous reaction for him to bring to the men of his time, *in their own language*, the echo of the Divine Word.

It is vital that the Catholic Community realize the true meaning of tradition, which is not a crystalization of a specific period in history. God is the God of the living.

The monks did not have to seek far afield, for the architects they selected, the firm of Hellmuth, Obata and Kassabaum, is a St Louis firm. Gyo Obata, the firm's chief designer, had played a major part in the designing of the new St Louis municipal airport, a building which struck the monks by its grace and majestic simplicity. The fact that the architects had never designed a church before did not deter. Mr Obata was commissioned to design the Priory Church. The firm's 'Philosophy of Design', as stated by Mr Obata, was in accord with the ideals and principles of the monks :<sup>4</sup>

'Meaning for architecture can no longer come from external esthetic theories like 'functionalism', 'structuralism', 'formalism', 'mannerism' or 'brutalism'. I suggest that meaning, and therefore discipline, must come from *within*. For me the only valid architecture today, the only architecture which can fulfil the demands made upon it as art and as building, and also escape the perils of falling into one 'ism' or another, and hence becoming trivial, is architecture which evolves outward, in a natural and organic process, from the programme it sets out to fulfil.

In this approach, the greatest need is to understand the problem. In our work we seek always to penetrate to the essence of the client's problem, and to understand it in all of its individuality. We try to let ourselves be entirely grasped by, and in turn to grasp, the unique combination of needs, desires, aspirations and attitudes of this particular client and his particular programme. When we can do this, then the project will, in a sense, design itself. I say in a sense, because I do not mean by design itself that anything mystical or beyond the rational control of the designer is going on, but rather that total understanding and absorbtion of the problem, when joined with the rigorous study and broad experience, reveals to the designer the one right solution to that problem, the single design which for him *is* the design of the project.'

Thus, it was in a spirit of co-operation, with each party recognizing the limits of its competence, that the task was undertaken.

<sup>4</sup> As stated in The Architectural Record, February 1961.



St Louis Priory church : high altar and skylight

#### THE ST LOUIS PRIORY CHURCH 173

The architects were presented with a minimum of directives by the monks. The following extract from a letter to the architects indicates the sort of 'guide lines' laid down:

"This [the church] should be central to the whole layout and dominate the scene. The high altar should be the centre of the picture. A two-sided altar. The monks' choir should be behind the altar. All those in the nave and trancepts should be able to see and feel they are part of the action being performed."

A church serves not only a practical purpose, that of housing a number of people for a united act, it also serves a higher purpose, that of raising the worshippers' minds and hearts to the consideration and love of their Creator and Saviour.

Nothing was said about shape or style. This was left entirely to the architects. After lengthy consideration of several different schemes, and after consultation with the noted Italian engineer, Pier Luigi Nervi, the architects decided that a circular church with a central altar would best meet the particular needs. With the monastic choir occupying the area directly behind the altar, and the congregation grouped around the other three sides, a heightened sense of participation would be achieved. No one in a congregation of six hundred need be more than seven rows from the sanctuary. Also, the circular plan would allow for the location of side chapels, in the outer ring of the ambulatory, to be separated from the nave by a circular screen. Such was the basic plan. It was also decided by the monks that in order to facilitate complete visibility from all sides of the altar, and to assure that the Holy Sacrifice remain the mental and visual focal point of the faithful, no tabernacle would be placed on the high altar. Instead, the Blessed Sacrament would be reserved and venerated at a separate altar, placed at the rear of the monks' choir. This idea was no innovation since traditionally in cathedrals and monastic churches the Blessed Sacrament has been reserved at a side altar or chapel.

The design of the structure called for a series of three concentric rings of parabolic arches, built of thin shell concrete. Here again the design reflected the needs of the church. The outer ring forms the ambulatory and chapels area, consisting of twenty parabolic arches, 24 feet high. The second ring of twenty arches, 17 feet high and resting on the innermost point of the first ring, spans the nave area, and provides an increase of height and light for that area. Finally, the innermost ring of ten arches, 33 feet high forms an open bell tower, directly over the sanctuary and high altar. A glass dome beheath the bell tower allows sunlight to flood down onto the sanctuary. The tower is topped by a 24 feet aluminium cross. The whole weight of the edifice is carried down the concrete ribs, between the parabolic arches, and rests on twenty Y-shaped piers, sunk 20 feet in the ground.

174

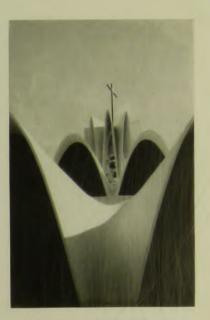
But to design a church is not to build it and the revolutionary design of the Priory church presented construction engineers with a series of challenging problems : how to build forms to receive the concrete, how to pour such a quantity, how to finish it, etc. The contracting firm of McCarthy Brothers solved these problems, and many others, with considerable ingenuity. Abandoning the traditional method of pouring concrete into a double-walled plywood form-extremely expensive for a building of such size-the contractors built a series in the shape of the parabolic arches and shot the concrete onto the forms. employing a large, high-pressure hosepipe. The surfaces were then smoothed immediately, while the concrete was still wet. While constructing the lower two tiers of arches, the concrete having set, the forms were removed and used again for the next series of arches. These ingenious procedures provided major economy factors, both in time and money. The finished concrete shell is only three inches thick ; within are added a one and a half inch layer of insulation and threequarters of an inch of plaster; without, the surface is coated with a special new roofing plastic. Thus, the total thickness of the structure is only five and three-eighths inches.

The new church, situated on its high knoll, is a prominent landmark. It is, in a sense, all roof and window. Strictly speaking, there are no walls. The huge, expansive windows, one day to be filled with stained glass, are now of a fiber-glass material, dark and opaque from the outside, but translucent and parchment-like from within. As a blazing midwestern sun swings its course, the windows undergo a colour change —from white, to amber, to golden-red—adding to a sense of movement already provided by the upward sweep of all the interior lines.

The adjective 'lyrical' perhaps best summarizes the overall impression of the church. Viewing from without, one is struck by the lilting repetition of the parabolic arches, and is, perhaps, mindful of the music of the plainchant. But within, everything draws the eye towards the centre ; the high altar, a massive square block of Georgian granite resting on an elevated predella, compels the attention. Further, all the interior lines sweep upwards and inwards towards the lightsome centre —the clerestory directly above the high altar. One feels the paradox of the immanence and transcendence of God. Here is Christ, present among us, upon the altar ; and yet one is reminded of the unfathomable 'otherness' of God. And both monk and layman are reminded forcefully of their vocations as Christians, their common commitments to this world and to another.

CHRISTOPHER RUSH, O.S.B.





A side altar (Our Lady)

Looking up a gully towards the tower



The Choir area and the Blessed Sacrament altar (at night)

# HERACLITUS AND CHRISTIANITY—IDEAS

They told me, Heraclitus, they told me you were dead, They brought me bitter news to hear; and bitter tears to shed; I wept as I remembered how often you and I Had tired the sun with talking, and sent him down the sky...

THE immortality which the charm of William Cory's rendering of Callimachus' epigram has rather wantonly conferred on Heraclitus of Halicarnassus is perhaps more highly merited by another Heraclitus who lived three centuries earlier. Heraclitus of Ephesus was a philosopher who lived in the sixth century B.C. An aristocrat by birth, he seems to have been rather aloof in his attitude towards his fellow-citizens. Little is known about his life but he appears to have been renowned for casting appetizing, and frequently indigestible, morsels into the philosophical trough and this delight in brief pithy sayings earned him the nicknames of the 'Riddler' and the 'Obscure'—titles which are even more appropriate today, seeing that his work survives only in fragments. An anecdote told about him, how he refused to take part in the politics of his day, preferring instead to go and play games with children in the temple of Artemis, aptly sums up the air of charm and mystery that surrounds his person.

The philosophy for which he has become famous is briefly summed up in the aphorism, 'everything is in a state of flux', but it is not with this aspect of his thought that we are here concerned. Behind the ceaseless change which was present in the universe he seems to have believed that there existed a pattern, a cohesion, a unity that was constant. It is with this unity and harmony—this insight into the nature of the variety and diversity which makes up the universe—that this essay is attempting to deal and hopes to show that some of the remarks made by Heraclitus can throw considerable light on to certain puzzling aspects of Christian doctrine.

'Man prefers gold to rubbish, donkeys prefer rubbish to gold.' Can anything significant be contained in such a commonplace statement of fact? There is one thing that men are always prone to forget—that man, though the king of creation, is only a creature; that the reality which comes to him through his senses can only be appreciated from one angle, man's angle. To a donkey rubbish seems good, worthwhile—we immediately recoil partially at the idea of anything 'seeming good' to an irrational animal. Man alone, we proudly and truthfully assert, can value, for man alone can understand, can abstract from the material and somehow reach towards the essence of a thing. So 'man prefers gold to

#### HERACLITUS AND CHRISTIANITY-IDEAS 177

#### 176 THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

rubbish' and therefore we tend to assert with dogmatic confidence that 'gold' is somehow essentially more valuable than 'rubbish'. But Heraclitus brings us up short and suggests that we notice for a moment that to all except 'the Gods' everything seems good or bad depending on the nature of the being that is 'judging' it or, to avoid grating on the nerves of the more sensitive philosophical distinctions, 'evaluates it'—whether instinctively or rationally.

'For gods all things are beautiful and good and just; men however have adopted some things as just and other as unjust.'

To man rubbish is despicable, because it revolts his senses, to the donkey it is delightful because it attracts them, to the gods it is good because they alone have that position which is above the 'fixed angle' of the finite creature's viewpoint. To God all things are good.

What about 'just and unjust' ? Surely it would appear that man judges rightly when he pronounces one thing to be 'just' and another 'unjust'. Yet it is almost as if Heraclitus was suggesting—if it is far from his mind no matter—that the plan of God is a whole thing and is good. All that is seen by man as 'unjust' is only partly seen, for from the angle that is God's, the angle of eternity, all is united in one, to use human phrases, blinding present, and the whole is 'just'.

The 'Obscure' seems here to be warning us of thinking that man sees the whole. One fragment also tells us that 'Wisdom is a single thing: understanding the reason that steers everything through everything'. He tells us to beware, for 'much knowledge does not teach wisdom'! Wisdom, he seems to hold, is perceiving this underlying unity, that lies behind the diverse 'facts of reality' that come to us through sense awareness. He even goes so far as to say in an intriguing sentence into which as much or as little may be read as may be dared :

'Wisdom is one, and likes but does not like to go by the name of Zeus.' How Wisdom would like to be identified with the 'Supreme God', but how hateful to be identified with that Zeus which Greek mythology so inadequately portrays !

So far then two ideas have been proposed to us. Firstly that man's knowledge of reality is limited and is confined to the viewpoints which his senses give him like portholes opening onto a wide ocean. And secondly that only by grasping the essential 'oneness' of things, the unity or pattern which exists beneath the flux, can true wisdom be attained. If we combine these two ideas we find that they are almost opposed to each other. The senses shower us with diversity and the mind avidly distinguishes more and more facts about things, because, although it longs to 'understand', to grasp the unity, it is fed only by the senses and these are essentially purveyors of variety. The man who pursues wisdom, then, sets himself to a certain extent an impossible task ; but in discovering this, in perceiving the situation as it is and recording it, Heraclitus has done the greatest work that the philosopher can do. He has indicated the limits to which man can go.

Perhaps it is useful to compare man's knowledge at this point to light passing through a prism. The light is refracted into the individual colours, red, orange, yellow, green, blue, indigo, violet, by the prism, just as different aspects of things (real aspects of things, but only aspects) are refracted by our senses into different sense images. The different colours are real but when we look at each in turn they only provide us with limited knowledge of light. The sense provide us with real knowledge of a thing but they only give us various angles, they do not give the essence. In a similar way we may compare our various distinctionsunreal distinctions as they are acknowledged to be-in the supreme reality, God : he is Justice, he is Wisdom, he is Truth, he is Goodness, he is Mercy; and so on. At times it is difficult to see how all these can be compatible. Indeed, the closer we look the more diverse they seem to be and this sometimes seems a great problem. But it is only a result of the way our minds are designed to deal with him. Who, when concentrating on God's Justice, can find it really compatible with his mercy? But who, when standing in the beam of a blue light and then walking over and standing in that of a red one, would be persuaded, unless he realized the nature of the spectrum, that they are both refracted from white ?

Heraclitus has shown us these limitations of human knowledge, but he has done more. He tells us, 'Nature loves to remain hidden'. But we must seek 'the common link'. Elsewhere he says, 'the best harmony results from discord'. We glance at our world, torn with strife or prostrate with apathy or disbelief, and wonder...

The problem of reconciling pain with the goodness of God lashes out sometimes even at Christianity and persists. We try to brush it aside with confident reassurances that, since God is good, 'all shall be well and all manner of thing shall be well . . .' that is to say that, if things seem a bit of a mess in time, eternity will sort it out somehow. But despite these reassurances hell exists as an essential part of Christian dogma. Can Heraclitus help us here ?

'Nature loves to remain hidden.' Is it God's justice that damns us or is it we who damn ourselves by refusing to accept the grace of Christ?

'Pursue the common link.' And the 'common link' here is the nature of things. Man is made for God. Through faith in Christ, implicit or explicit, he receives grace, he receives the divine life. He is free : he may reject God. But if he does reject his creator, he will be in a state of revolt, a state incapable of wanting God, even though he will want, like fury, to want him because he will see that he now hates what he needs. Just as a mirror designed to be filled with the light which it reflects, when turned black is totally unable to fill itself from its source, or to reflect the glory of that source, so a man designed to be filled with the love of God, when

he rejects that love totally is turned in upon himself and is incapable of responding to light. By God's justice such a soul would be damned for it would be following its nature, and God's justice is the fulfilment of each thing according to its nature. Man is made free and may choose to turn away from God but if he does he must find that he has only himself for company—and a warped, disfigured and unfulfilled self at that. Part of his nature is to be free and part is to love God. The freedom is essential to the perfection of his love and he has twisted it so that his love is corrupted and has become hate.

Of course this is all St John, the light and the darkness. 'I did not come to pass judgement on the world but to save it.' The judgement is wrapped in the hidden nature of things. Man judges himself by how he reacts to God's Word. Those who do the deeds of darkness contrary to their nature love darkness and flee far from light. Those who follow God's plan, trying to live the way their nature leads them, fulfil the law of their nature, 'hidden' in Heraclitus' day but now proclaimed in the Catholic Church as the 'common link' which all men must seek and pursue if they are to be truly wise.

These words of Heraclitus also germinate helpful thoughts on a somewhat similar topic, the problem of evil, again not by solving it but by showing why it must exist for man in his present state with the confined and limited vision that goes with it. We look at evil and make nonsense of it to a large extent because we are bound to inspect it by picking it out from its context. Man is a 'distinguisher', he perceives by 'distinguishing' one thing from another and he cannot grasp the whole reality in one immediate apprehension. But it is precisely in this whole and complete perception of reality, and only in this way, that the sense, the pattern, even the goodness of the plan can be fully appreciated. If I have before me a vast picture 25 yds long by 10 yds high, I am bound to be unable to appreciate it if I am able to examine only a thunder-cloud in the top right-hand corner. Man in his position, with all his limitations of awareness and vision, at one point in space and time, is incapable of seeing the whole picture and so is unable to make sense of it. Even if the thunder-cloud makes perfect sense to him he is still in no position to judge the beauty of the complete picture.

In this way, it seems, Heraclitus helps with the problem of evil by showing precisely why the darkness must be a problem to man since it can only be examined by him 'out of context'.

There are many paths of thought which the 'Riddler' from Ephesus travelled which are of little value to us. These have not been pursued here. His theories on the composition of the universe, on religion, on the laws and on the gods have all been disregarded. It has been the aim of this essay merely to sketch some ideas that certain fragments give rise to and to seek relevance for them in the context of Christian Truth.

RALPH WRIGHT, O.S.B.

# BOOK REVIEWS

RELIGION IN THE SOVIET UNION by Walter Kolarz (Macmillan) 50s.

How can a 500 page book be written on religion in the atheist empire? It is because there have been many religions to the lands in question and because few of them, despite forty years of persecution, have collapsed outright. Many carry on a devoted and persistent, if a difficult and precarious, life.

The author, a Catholic of Austro-Hungarian origin, whose recent and tragically early death we lament, presents an account of all the religions involved. He gives the preponderance of treatment to the Christian groups because in fact they form the larger section of religious people in the Soviets. He has space not only for the older, larger and more solidly based groups but also for the smaller sects, some of them rather weird in character.

He traces for each the course of the persecution, which tended to follow the same pattern : an increasing pressure from the first with a climax of severity in the decade before World War II. Some amelioration came with the war, except in the case of those territories which then fell under Soviet control : for them it was the beginning of sorrows. Moreover, amelioration, where it came, was only at the price of faithful collaboration with the wishes of the régime. After the war there ensued an uneasy modus vivendi between the Christian Churches and the State. National Orthodox Churches and the Eastern Catholic Church were forcibly subjected to the Russian Orthodox Church (itself heavily in thrall but, alas, willing to co-operate in some ecclesiastical imperialism) and, at this price, all were allowed to continue Church services and even sometimes the running of seminaries, but not, of course, of schools. Only prelates prepared to maintain a slavish observance of the State's propaganda requirements are tolerated. However, the liturgy, though mostly in schismatic celebration, is still performed in many places in the Soviet Union. Occasionally the persecution has unwittingly caused the spread of the Christian faith. Just as the British Government in the nineteenth century, by its deportings of Irish to convict settlements initiated the growth of Catholicism in Australia, so the Soviet deportation of Lithuanians to slave labour camps has introduced Catholicism into parts of Siberia. And there are parts of Asia that have recently seen the extension of the Orthodox Church, one new diocese being founded as recently as 1957. Also the persecution has caused some of the Protestant groups to unite their forces.

Such cases are a heartening reminder of the great power of resistance that even schismatic Christianity has and the continued and even recently vociferated annoyance of the régime at the survival of religion is further confirmation. But such signs should not encourage us to suppose that religion has not been very heavily damaged in the last generations. The loss of churches, the lack of priests, of religious instruction, have all had their effect. Perhaps most horrible is the making into deceivers of even the elect, so that Christian leaders speak in terms of adulation about the peace-loving character of the régime that is destroying them, and of Lenin a Moslem can assert that he was a son of the Aga Khan and a Buddhist that the spirit of Buddha lived in him. The English Catholic Martyrs were known on occasion to speak with more than due flattery of the 'goodness' of their heartless persecutors, but here it is sometimes a case of fawning combined with a capitulation of principle to unjust pressures. Which of us could expect to behave more heroically ? But is necessary to recognize the harsh realities : at a price, not only of suffering, but even all too often of their integrity, the Christians and other believers have been allowed to survive.

They need our support in prayer and sacrifice. Such help will surely win a day of release to dawn for them, and a day of resurrection. Meanwhile the present volume provides ample and accurate information about this part of the Church of Silence, in a manner likely to engage our deepest sympathy with its needs.

PHILIP HOLDSWORTH, O.S.B.

#### NAPOLEON AND THE POPE by E. E. Y. Hales (Eyre and Spottiswoode) 215.

The quarrel between Napoleon and Pius VII may well have seemed odd to contemporaries. Barnaba Chiaramonti, a donnish, frail, but tenacious Benedictine, was really a liberal Catholic before his time. As 'citizen cardinal' at Imola under the French occupation, he had scandalized his colleagues by pronouncing a blessing upon democratic principles. As Pope, he baptized the Revolution and anointed its Emperor. Bonaparte was the first revolutionary of consequence to want the full restoration of Catholicism in France. Within two years of his coup d'etat, he had 'restored the altars'. For this, Pius VII never ceased to be grateful, and he called the Concordat 'the act of a Christian and a hero'.

This was generous, for the Pope was quite aware that Napoleon's principal motive was power. The Concordat reconciled the vast and uneasy majority of Frenchmen to their position as owners of Church lands. Royalism lost its exclusively Catholic cachet. The French clergy joined the préfets as Napoleon's instruments of government. The new catechism enjoined reverence and absolute obedience to the Emperor, and St Napoleon's day even became a national holiday. Of genuinely religious motive there was none. Napoleon was surely one of the least religious 'great men' in history.

The breach was slow to develop because of Pius' willingness to endure humiliation in the forlorn hope that Napoleon might make concessions. He accepted, though not without protest, the stringent police regulations which Napoleon tacked upon the Concordat, Napoleon's refusal to hand over the northern legations, and the imposition of the Napoleonic Code upon Italy. But in 1807 Napoleon ordered the Pope to join the Continental System. Pius replied with his classic affirmation of Papal neutrality. But there was no room for neutrality in Napoleon's Empire. In 1808 French troops occupied the Papal States, and the next year Napoleon annexed them, proclaiming the end of the Temporal Power. Pius at last launched his excommunication. Napoleon, in a tricky situation after his defeat by the Austrians at Aspern, was bewildered and furious, 'the Pope is a dangerous madman'. Ambiguous orders resulted in the Pope's arrest and imprisonment, first at Savona, and later at Fontainebleau. For four years Napoleon tried to reach settlement with Pius. Twice, under heavy pressure, and deprived of his advisers and of all means of communication with the Church, Pius yielded. Twice he recanted. Finally, in 1814, he was allowed to return to Rome.

The whole episode is an excellent example of Napoleon's worst failing as a statesman—his refusal to make concessions which would enable his opponents to climb down without loss of face. Mr Hales, however, in his agreeable but lightweight study, makes far more striking claims for its significance. '... of all the struggles throughout history between Church and state, this was the most dramatic, and perhaps the most consequential'. Napoleon's meeting with Pius VII at Fontainebleau in 1814 is described as 'the most dramatic ''summit conference'' of the nineteenth century'. A little earlier we are asked to believe that Napoleon's rejection of the Pope's formula for a settlement was 'the cardinal error of his whole ecclesiastical policy, one of the great errors of his career, contributing as much as any to his eventual downfall'. There is also an implied claim that the sufferings and progresses

of Pius VII were largely responsible for the tremendous religious revival in post revolutionary France.

All these claims are wildly exaggerated, and are substantiated neither by the evidence nor by informed Napoleonic historians. There is no doubt that Napoleon's outrageous treatment of the Pope undermined his moral position in Europe. But in itself it contributed little to his downfall, either in France, or in Spain, where the religious opposition to Napoleon sprang from the application of the Code Napoleon. Throughout the deadlock the majority of French bishops backed Napoleon's efforts to achieve a settlement, and there was a clear appreciation of the fact that the quarrel was over temporal rather than spiritual matters.

Perhaps the most clear-sighted participant is Napoleon's shadowy uncle, Cardinal Fesch, a mildly discreditable figure who nevertheless urged moderation upon Napoleon and at the same time warned Pius VII that he was using spiritual powers in a temporal quarrel.

It would probably have been wiser to treat the subject on a less ambitious scale, to present it as an illuminating vignette of Napoleonic history, from which the monk, with his gentle heroism, his generosity to the Bonaparte family and to Napoleon himself after his fall, emerges with more credit than the general.

E.S.R.D.

#### CHRISTIAN FAILURE by Ignace Lepp (translated by Elizabeth Strakosch) (Bloomsbury Publications) 165, 6d.

The author was once a member of the French Communist Party and is now a Catholic priest. The account of his discovery of the Faith was given in *From Karl Marx to Jesus Christ* (Sheed and Ward, 1958), commended by Douglas Hyde as one of the most remarkable conversion stories of recent years. The present book is a sort of commentary on a quotation from Berdyaev: 'Communism bears witness to the duties Christianity has failed to fulfil'. The reviewer has never read so biting a criticism of Catholic weaknesses, the ghetto mentality, the class prejudice disguised as 'Christian values', the alienation from the modern world, the unreality of seminary training, outdated spirituality, clericalism, lay passivity, colonial exploitation by Catholics, the remoteness of the hierarchy, the involvement in politics, the obsession with money and Church schools, curial bureaucracy, the manœuvres of 'dogmatists' in the Vatican, their 'persecution' of leftist or progressive Catholics and so on ; the list could be greatly extended. A good deal of this criticism is, of course, aimed primarily at the Church in France, but there is more than enough for English Catholics.

Fr Lepp's social thought starts from two premisses. The first is that 'Christendom' has vanished : 'although believing and practising Catholics form a small proportion of the world's population, the Roman administration behaves as if the whole world were subject to it, simply because it persists in remaining in that spiritual ghetto so characteristic of the leading circles of the Church. They play at believing in Christian civilization although in fact it has disappeared and may never appear again. I feel sure that many things would change if Church leaders were really conscious of our being a minority in the world' (p. 160). The second is the corollary of the first : the Church must break away from her commitment to an outmoded form of society, namely capitalism, and win from the Communists the leadership of the working class in its entirely legitimate drive towards a social revolution. He describes (p. 184) a reunion of former priests, worker priests or intellectuals, who had all left the Church because they came to the despairing conclusion that the Church was hopelessly committed to a society which they consider to be historically doomed'; some, how-ever, would be willing to return 'as soon as the prevailing spirit has given way to a

better comprehension of the spiritual needs of our time', i.e. when the Church breaks away from that society. This preoccupation recurs constantly (e.g. pp. 102, 152, 160, 168 and 190).

Although Fr Lepp has many hopeful and inspiring things to speak of also, such as Fr Jacques Loew's community of priests among the Marseilles dockers, the tone of the book is on the whole discouraged; the great surge of reforming energy which, he says, marked the pontificate of Pius XI and the early years of Pius XII seems now to be spent. But the last paragraphs of his book were written in 1954; today, in 1962, on the eve of a General Council, Fr Lepp must be a happy man.

J.-F.S.

# THE STORY OF DOWNSIDE ABBEY CHURCH by Dom Augustine James (Downside Abbey) 155.

Downside Abbey Church both in conception and execution must rank among the greatest works of the late Gothic Revival in England. Begun in 1873, its present structure was not finished until the early 1930s, and the nave still remains to be completed. In the course of these years there were associated with it such names as Edward Hansom, Thomas Garner, F. A. Walters, Sir Ninian Comper and Sir Giles Gilbert Scott. Any history of it, therefore, could not fail to be of interest to students of the late Gothic Revival, to Gregorians and even indirectly to Amplefordians ! To the former, however, this account will be disappointing. Little attempt is made to relate the Church to the Gothic Revival as a whole or even to other works of the architects concerned. It is primarily a domestic history intended for Gregorians, which relates the building of the Church to affairs in the community at Downside. As such it is of the greatest interest. The Church is understood perhaps best as the translation into visual terms of the aspirations of Religiosus Ordo and Diu Quidem. Members of the community of St Gregory's at the time clearly saw themselves as the leaders of revived Benedictinism in England, and as such required a Church befitting such a conception. We should not be surprised when we are told that the series of fifty-three bosses in St Benedict's Chapel are carved with the arms of the chief English Benedictine abbeys and priories destroyed by Henry VIII, and that the fifty-fourth is the coat of arms of Catholic England at the time of Henry VII. The same attitude is reflected in the plan to have the two hundred and sixty-eight 'labels' of the main arcades and triforium carved to represent all the saints celebrated in the Benedictine calendar. Only a few were carved and they include portraits of Prior Gasquet and Dom Gilbert Dolan !

The treatment of the material is strictly chronological and the story is well told. It is a pity that we are given none of the pre-history of the Abbey Church. We hear nothing of the 'huge Church (designed by Pugin), crowned by three lofty spires, stately indeed to look upon : but when will it be finished?' (Ecclesiologist, January 1846). The story is begun in 1873 and is taken up to the present day. We are told of the amazing sequence in which the parts of the Church were built ; first the transepts, then the Lady Chapel, other chapels and choir, and finally the nave. We hear about the decoration and fittings of the Abbey from the carving of Mr Wall of Cheltenham, who did so much of the carving single-handed, to the debates over the position of the High Altar centering around Comper's suggestion for a High Altar at the West end of the choir. This latter point is not alone in being of particular interest to Amplefordians : it is pleasant to hear corroborated the graciousness of Sir Giles Gilbert Scott and his great willingness to respect the opinions of others. Indeed, the Abbey Church at Downside clearly owes much to the generations of Gregorians who have taken so much interest in it ; and it has not been failed by its chronicler.

EDWARD CORBOULD, O.S.B.

#### BOOK REVIEWS

#### NO SMALL PLAN by Edmund Flood (Darton, Longman and Todd) 14s.

It is so easy, if we are brought up within Christianity as a system, to accept it, quite genuinely indeed, and to practise it, with even a degree of devotion, but to do these things in a state of considerable religious unawareness. This is more than ever true when the Christian way of living becomes stereotyped, when doctrine and practice become cut and dried, especially dried. In such conditions it is a refreshment of spirit to be led to consider anew the original impact of Christianity on mankind, the explosion of grace that set off the Christian religion. This involves looking not only at the Christ Himself but at what led up to Him. Indeed we cannot really see Him if we try to look at Him out of context. His person, or rather His actions, for it was they that manifested His person, take their significance as the cultination of a whole series of movements and events, the calling of Israel and its carrying out of the call.

Dom Edmund Flood sets himself, and admirably carries out, the task of presenting this sacred history. It is not just another version of the 'story of redemption' that he offers, but something more useful and more compelling, an invitation to look again at certain events and to attempt to see them in a new light. We are brought back in turn to the story of Israel's calling, to the manner of Jesus' fufiling its destiny, especially to the season of His risen life among His followers, and finally to that act of Eucharist, thanksgiving, in which is contained all that had gone before and which He left His followers to enact for all time. Some stimulating suggestions about the ordering of the Eucharist are included.

Free from conventional piety and based on sound learning though not obtruding it, this book is admirable reading for all concerned with religious teaching. It will throw much new light on matters one had thought familiar.

The earlier part of the book may perhaps make the more effective impression and is probably the better thought out. One might have had also a rather greater emphasis on the place of our Lord's suffering and death. But such niggling comments are not intended to imply that this book is anything but a most notable contribution to recent religious writing.

PHILIP HOLDSWORTH, O.S.B.

#### SHORT NOTICES

THE LIFE AND TEACHING OF OUR LORD JESUS CHRIST. Taken from the Gospels and arranged for Daily Meditation by Nicola Avancini, S. J. Translated from the Latin by B. E. Kenworthy-Browne. 18s.

THE WAY OF ST ALPHONSUS LIGUORI. Edited with an Introduction by Barry Ulanov. 16s. PRIESTLY PRAYERS. Selected and Arranged by Hubert McEvoy, S. J. 15s.

LIFE IN THE CITY OF GOD. An Introduction to the Religious Life by René Carpentier, S. J. Translated by John Joyce, S. J., being a new version of A Catechism of the Vows. 105. 6d.

(All books of the Golden Library, published by Burns and Oates.)

All practical helps to the practice of mental prayer are ever welcome and, although there are many admirable works by contemporary authors, it is often a good thing to return to the older writings which have been the instrument of prayerfulness to so many for so long.

As food is more palatable on some occasions than at others according to its presentation, so with these four books. All are based on the teaching of Christ as revealed in the Scriptures and the theology of His Church, but the manner in which that teaching is presented varies.

Avancini's apparently inexorable method of daily perseverance through the liturgical year does not prevent his meditations from being warm, penetrating and encouraging.

St Alphonsus' wider (one is tempted almost to say leisurely) dissertations will appeal to the soul that is not at present slogging through the muddy ground of acedie.

Fr McEvoy's beautiful collection of prayers may be followed with regularity or dipped into as the occasion demands.

Life in the City of God, despite the unattractiveness of its sub-title of Catechism, is not simply a text-book, but rather a most valuable commentary on the essentials of the religious life as established in the Gospels and confirmed by the most recent Roman Documents and the findings of contemporary development in theology in accordance with the whole Christian tradition. This is a book which should be digested by all who have to lead their religious subjects to evangelical perfection.

G.O.

#### MEMENTOES OF THE MARTYRS AND CONFESSORS OF ENGLAND AND WALES by Henry Sebastian Bowden, edited and revised by Donald Attwater (Burns and Oates) 16s.

This book, about the English and Welsh martyrs and confessors, has been designed for people who wish to feed themselves with daily spiritual reading. For this reason it has been divided up into small sections, one for each day in the year. Each of these sections has a special heading to stimulate the interest of the reader. Examples of these headings are : 'Balaam's Ass', which is a reference to Blessed Edward Watterson's martyrdom, when the horses refused to drag to the place of execution the hurdle to which the martyr had been tied ; another one is 'Tyburn in gala dress', in reference to the flowers which Catholics had used to decorate the Tyburn gallows in preparation for the martyrdom of Blessed Thomas Maxfield.

Many of the passages in the book are supplied by extracts from contemporary letters and records. Most of these texts were written or spoken by the martyrs, but some of them come from Catholics who were never actually called to die for their faith. For example, on 13th May, one reads a letter from Catherine of Aragon to her confessor Blessed John Forest. Three days after replying to this letter Blessed John died for his faith; no wonder then that the Queen signed herself : 'Your most sorrowful daughter'.

All those who know and love the true faith cannot help wanting to understand how this faith of theirs was kept alive in England during the Penal times. Anyone who feels that urge should find this book very satisfying.

P.G-F.

#### LIFE AND LITURGY by Louis Bouyer (Sheed and Ward) 10s. 6d.

This, by now well-known, book has recently been published as a paper-back, thus, one hopes, gaining for it an even wider reading. The hard-back edition has already been fully reviewed in the Journal. This notice, like the new edition, will be more compact.

Fr Bouyer's main contribution to liturgical literature is that he approaches the question just as his title implies. It is the linking up of life—ordinary, everyday, life—and liturgy, which he sets out to demonstrate as both necessary and possible. The Mass is seen as the centre and focus of the Christian life, just as it forms the subject matter of the central chapters of the book, but it is seen not isolated but in its setting of the full Christian idea of the liturgy. That this idea has been distorted in past centuries is the point made in the first five chapters and it is made with moderation and not with the sweeping dismissal of all innovations since the Patristic period which characterizes too much 'liturgical' writing: 'the problem that now besets us is that

of reconciling permanence with adaptation in the tradition of the Church' and 'nothing is now more important than a careful consideration of what the liturgy is in its permanent essence and in the laws of its vital development' are two quotations characteristic of the spirit of these chapters.

In showing the development of the Eucharistic celebration and of the Liturgical Year, Fr Bouyer constantly stresses the importance of their communal character, dependent for their fullness on the *active* participation of the whole People of God : 'For the Christians of antiquity, the liturgy was not only a school of prayer, the school of prayer, but it was their prayer'. The doctrine expressed in this book is so patently of the essence of Christianity that one can only hope that a future edition may not have to carry in its foreword the sentence, 'Obviously a book of this kind can hardly help being controversial.'

#### WHOM GOD HATH NOT JOINED by Claire McAuley (Sheed and Ward) 7s.

A lively young woman, a Catholic but already divorced, contracts a civil marriage with a man who is nominally Catholic and they have children. They are very much attracted to each other ; the marriage seems to be going fine ; she is a glad mother. Despite the irregular character of their bond they not only attend church regularly but play quite a part in parish activities. All seems smooth enough despite the anomalous position. But she gradually becomes uneasy about their union, which her parents had never liked, though they had not opposed it. She had always felt the need to argue herself into a conviction of not having done wrong. But it did not work and she now came face to face with the alternatives : persistent, and now very deliberate, adultery or a separation that would be harsh not only for herself but for the children and their father. Or was there another possibility ? There was, though it took some finding and required great generosity in keeping. But found it was and this and the resulting happiness are told in a book that can be recommended to all, especially priests, in any way concerned with the fostering of Christian marriage.

It is written with some candour and much Americanism of style and dialect. Those not habituated to these will have to make all allowances, but they will find it well worthwhile. P.D.H.

# THE WAY OF THE CROSS IN THE WORDS OF SCRIPTURE. Arranged by Canon J. B. Davies, D.D. (C.T.S.) 6d.

Although the making of the Stations of the Cross is an act of devotion for which there is no form of prayers officially prescribed, many perhaps find that they perform it better with the aid of a set text. Some of these in common use, however, are not to everybody's taste and there is room for new versions. Even better is the idea of drawing up a collection of apposite texts from the Bible to mark each Station. Canon Davies' selection is excellent and draws from appropriate passages of both Old and New Testaments. In this way the words of the Holy Ghost give a truly theological inspiration both to meditation and to prayer as we make the way of the cross. Your reviewer has used this pamphlet several times for Lenten exercises and can give it solid recommendation.

\*

Here is the German catechism out again, this time in three paper-backed volumes : Of God and Our Redemption, Of the Church and the Sacraments, and God's Commandments. This is far more than a catechism as most English Catholics would understand the word. We are presented in the three complementary books with a clear account of the basic elements of the Faith and what they should mean to a thirteen or fourteen year old Catholic.

To one brought up mainly on the old English catechism these new books appear as a Godsend. Of the former all one tends to remember are obscure theological definitions, strange vices to be avoided and long catalogues of virtues, works of mercy, etc. Here religion is shown as God's plan for us in which our Lord's life on earth, the commandments and the Church, appear as an integrated whole with practical bearing on our daily lives. Best of all, perhaps, is the way in which the truths are brought home with vivid illustrations from the lives of the saints and especially from the Bible, which no longer appears as a quarry for extracting texts to support theological statements. Attention is also given to prayer and the Church's liturgy of which most English Catholics are sadly ignorant.

The whole thing is livened up by numerous black and white illustrations which are vivid and to the point and likely to appeal to children though without a trace of sentimentality. My main criticism is to wonder how long the paper binding would hold the book together if it spent the whole year in a schoolboy's desk or pocket, but even in this the old catechism offers no advantage.

F.J.K.

#### \*

#### BOOKS RECEIVED

THE STORY OF THE FORTY MARTYRS by John Bate.

A CALL TO UNITY. Encyclical Letter, Aeternum Dei Sapientia of John XXIII (C.T.S.) 6d.

A CATHOLIC CATECHISM. Sections : Of God and Our Redemption ; Of the Church and the Sacraments ; Of life in accordance with God's Commandments and the

Four Last Things. Paper backs (Herder-Burns and Oates).

CHRISTIAN FAILURE by Ignace Lepp (The Aquin Press) 16s. 6d. PRACTICE OF THE PRESENCE OF GOD by Br Laurence (Burns and Oates). JEAN SANS TERRE by Yvan Goll., ed. F. J. Carmody (U.C.P.M.P.). Vol. LXV, \$4.00. THE THEATRE ITALIEN ITS REPERTORY 1716-93 by C. D. Brenner. Vol. LXIII, \$5.00. A SYNTHESIS OF THE SPIRITUAL LIFE by Dom Wuistan Mork, O.S.B. THE PRINCIPLES OF MONASTICISM by Maurus Wolter, O.S.B. Tr. ed. and annot. by

Bernard A. Sause, O.S.B. 96s. (Both Herder).

LATIN THE LANGUAGE OF THE CHURCH. Veterum Sapientia (C.T.S.) 6d. PROSPER MERIMEÉ by Paul Bowman (U.C.P.M.P.) \$4.00. THE LONGER POEMS OF VELIMIR KHLEBNIKOV by Vladimir Markov (U.C.P.M.P.) \$4.00. SIX SAINTS FOR PARENTS by Rosemary Haughton (Burns and Oates) 21s. LEARN A LITTLE ! by J. J. McGloin, S.J. (Fowler Wright Books) 8s. BOOKS FOR BOYS by L. J. Trese (Fowler Wright) 21s. IMMORTALITY by F. J. Ripley, S.J. (C.T.S.) 6d.

#### X

THE Editor would like to acknowledge with thanks the receipt of the following: The Downside Review, The Buckfast Chronicle, Lumière du Christ, The Way, White Fathers, Pax, Les Cahiers de Saint-André, The Ushaw Magazine, The Douai Magazine, The Edmundian, The Oscotian.

The Wykhamist, The Corbie, The Sedberghuan John Fisher School Magazine, Novo, The St Augustine's Magazine, The Lorestonian, The Av'sford Record, The Razelifian, Bootham, The Peterite, The Stonyhurst Magazine, The Worlth Record, The Worksopian, The Raven, The Priorian, The Mitre, Belmont Abbey School Magazine, Oasis, The Cansuarian, The Beaumont Review, The Denstonian, Oratory School Magazine, The Giggleswick Chronicle.

## AMPLEFORTH ABBEY



## BOOK OF BENEFACTORS



Title page of Book of Benefactors transcribed on vellum for Ampleforth Abbey by Margaret Alexander (finished 1961)

> Opening from the The Book of Benefactors, Ampleforth Abbey transcribed on vellum by Margaret Alexander (finished 1961)

O'Neill Air Commodore C.T. O'Nell. Dr. M.B. Oppe, Mr.D.LT. Oppenheun. Barness von. O'Regan, Mr D. O'Reilly, Mr. J.A. O'Reilly, Mr. M.P. Osborne, Mr.A.H. Osborne-Young, Mr.R.H. O'Shee Major P.P. O'Sullivan, Mr. LC O'Sullivan, Dr. M.E. O'Sullwan, Mr. R. Otten. Mr.J. Oxford The Earl of Oxford & Asouth Uxley, Mr.N.F.M. Oxley. Col. W. M.

Takenham, Lord Pakenham. The Han. T.F.D. Palairet, Lady Palaret, Lieut-Cmdr. A.M. Palengat, Mr. D.P. Pantin, Mr. W.A. Parker, Mrs. G. Parker Bowles, Mr. A.H. Parker Bowles. Mrs. D. Pasture, Mr. and Mrs. E.F. Pater, Mr.E. Patteson, Wing Emdr. R.F.W. Patteson, Mr. T.E. Pattisson, Mr.A.R. Pavillard, Dr. F. R. Peacock, Dr. D.I. Peake, Mr. D.A.E.R. Peake Mr. H.A. Peake, Mr.R.A. Pearce, Mrs. C.M.

## NOTES

AT an ordination held at Ampleforth on 22nd July, his Lordship the Bishop raised to the priesthood: Br Michael Phillips, Br Edward Corbould, Br Dunstan Adams, Br Colin Havard, Br Francis Stevenson. Also ordained were: deacons, Br Henry Wansbrough, Br Piers Grant-Ferris; sub-deacons, Br Miles Bellasis, Br Anselm Cramer, Br Vincent Marron, Br Alban Crossley, Br Thomas Cullinan. We offer our congratulations to all of these.

#### \*

#### THE BENEFACTORS' BOOK

THE Benefactors' Book has been installed in the stone aumbry built for it in the north aisle of the church. It contains the names of all those who so generously contributed to the Appeal for funds to build the church, including, in a separate list, the names of those who contributed through the Guild of St Laurence in the years be ore the war. The book was written on vellum by Miss Margaret Alexander in a very beautiful formal italic. After an illuminated title page the lists are written in alphabetical order of surnames, with a gold initial at the beginning of each letter. The book was bound by Mr Sydney Cockerell. The illustrations will give some idea of the fine nobility of the book, though they cannot do it full justice.

2

IN the spring of this year Fr Abbot, accompanied by Fr Edmund Fitz-Simons and Fr Robert Coverdale paid a very enjoyable visit to Dieulouard to see the scenes of an earlier stage in the life of the community. The Curé of Dieulouard received them with warm hospitality and with great pleasure showed them his church, in which among the stained glass of Benedictine subjects there is a light of Blessed Alban Roe.

IN Leyland on the 15th September several thousands of St Mary's parishioners walked in impressive procession to the site of the new St Mary's church, where the Archbishop of Liverpool laid the Foundation Stone. In fact good progress has already been made with the building, and it may be finished before the end of 1963. Its unusual design is attracting a good deal of attention.

Fr Edmund FitzSimons is to be congratulated on his courage in shouldering the heavy burden of church-building in addition to a large expenditure on schools, and on the fine spirit of his parishioners.

THIS September also, two of the brethren have been sent on the parishes, both to Warrington. Fr John Macauley has gone to St Alban's and Fr

Philip Holdsworth to St Benedict's. Both will be greatly missed. We wish them every blessing in their new work.

Fr Philip has been editor of THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL for many years and it is with great regret that we announce that he has had to give it up. Fr Francis Stevenson takes his place, and we hope that he will successfully maintain the standards set by Fr Philip.

#### 24

## THE CONSECRATION OF ST LOUIS PRIORY CHURCH

THE celebrations lasted three days, Friday, 7th September, to Sunday, 9th. The first day was cool and sunny. The second it rained hard most of the time and the third it was dull and humid. On the whole we were fortunate because apart from the problem of feeding the 450 sisters on the Saturday, the rain did not inconvenience us.

In order to simplify the ceremony on Friday, we had all the eleven side altars consecrated beforehand. On Monday the Blessed Sacrament altar and the five on the south side: Our Lady's, the Holy Angels, the Holy Apostles, St Laurence and the North American Martyrs, and on Wednesday the five on the north side of the church, that is: St Joseph's, St Benedict, St Scholastica, Sts Gregory and Augustine and the English Martyrs. Fr Abbot arrived the morning of Monday, 3rd. We began the ceremony in the afternoon. Fr Columba consecrated the first group; and Fr Abbot sang a pontifical High Mass at the Blessed Sacrament altar at the back of the choir. It was itself dedicated to St Pius X, and by a happy coincidence that was his feast day, 3rd September. Fr Leonard and Fr Nicholas were deacon and subdeacon and Fr Luke was Assistant Priest. Fr Paul was first M.C. and Br Christopher second. These two organised all the ceremonies.

On the Wednesday, Fr Abbot consecrated the altars and Fr Austin, the Subprior, sang a high Mass at St Benedict's altar. Fr Ian was deacon and Fr Paul subdeacon at this Mass, but Fr Richard and Fr Thomas were these for the consecration. On the Monday Fr Augustine brought in the relics and on Wednesday Fr Ian. The chanting throughout was done by Fr Austin, Fr Thomas, Fr Ian and Fr Augustine.

On the great day, Friday, according to the new Rite, the people were allowed into the church once the Bishop had knocked on the door and gone in himself. Probably there were 650 of the laity and more than a hundred clergy. About twenty abbots attended, including the Archabbots of St Vincent's Latrobe and St Meinrad's, the Abbot of the Dormition, Jerusalem, the Abbot of Conception, the retired Abbot of Atchison, of course Abbot Alban of St Anselm's, Washington and Fr Aelred Graham, Prior of Portsmouth. These were hospitably received into the homes of our friends, except for the members of the E.B.C. whom of course we housed ourselves. NOTES

The Rite, which used to belong to boredom, now has a visual clarity which creates an impact never to be forgotten. In order to ease the understanding of it all for the laity two friends, laymen both, Mr Christopher Peper and Mr Henry Mohrman, translated the whole Rite into English, had it printed in parallel colums with the Latin, and handed copies round to all those who attended. During the ceremonies Fr Wilmes, a secular priest of the archdiocese, kindly gave a walking commentary, i.e. occasional pointers, not only to where the ceremony had reached, but also to its spiritual significance for those present. This was excellent. As we listened we realized that a natural miracle seemed to have occurred: the church was perfect both for singing and for speaking. The choir was singing during almost the entire ceremony. The voices were sustained by a marvellous resonance but there was no echo, no knock back, no need of loudspeakers for Fr Wilmes or for the Cardinal, when he spoke at the end. Provided he refrained from shouting, which he did refrain from, all heard.

The consecration of the church and of the high altar was performed by one of the suffragans of the archdiocese, the most Reverend Glennon Flavin. Fr Columba and Fr Luke were deacon and subdeacon. Fr McCarthy was suitably custodian of the church before anyone was allowed in ; suitably because he was a brother of the firm of Contractors, McCarthy Brothers. Fr Timothy bore in the relics. And so the first three to arrive at St Louis to found the Priory were intimately connected with its major establishment, the consecration of its church.

Mr William T. Dooley Junior had the music of the Pontifical off-set and two hundred copies made so that the choir and clergy could sing all. Our own few monks were 'augmented' on Friday by the Jesuit novices from Florissant, by the Benedictines from Pius X Monastery, down the Mississippi, and by a choir of boy singers from Monsignor Martin Hellriegel's church in North St Louis. The organ was played by Dr Mario Salvador of the Cathedral. It was a Hammond, but I venture to think that, but for the absence of pipes, only the experts such as Fr Richard could have known.

Fr Abbot sang the Pontifical High Mass on this the greatest of the days. This did not begin immediately after the consecration; as it were, we allowed time for the smoke from the twenty-one flames on the high altar to die down. It also allowed the Cardinal to come in without embarrassment in his cappa magna and to sit in the sanctuary. The assistants at the Mass were all from the local clergy. The same was true for the other two days except that Fr Robert and Fr Timothy were assistant deacons on the Sunday.

One of the features of the ceremonies was the joyous playing of the bells. We hope that our neighbours are not begrudging us that expression of our delight. For reasons only known to the mechanism

itself, on one of the days we were given a repeat of the Angelus right in the middle of Mass. But no one minded; it was simply full measure and flowing over.

The lunches were held on the lawn behind the Stannard house, under a great marquee and spreading out over the grass on either side, except on the Saturday when the sisters had some of them to eat in the boys' refectory or in the hall of the Stannard house. The P.A. system saved the situation for the speeches. The local audience always enjoys hearing the English accent, but it is completely overcome with delight when Fr Abbot speaks. Many others spoke, but no one with such expertness as he.

On Saturday, of the thousand or so sisters invited, about half came. Fortunately the number was manageable, unlike a similar occasion at St John's, Collegeville, when over two thousand arrived and the huge church there seats only one thousand two hundred. Fr Austin had prearranged all. The sisters sang Mass IX with strength, rhythm, obvious pleasure and astonishing unity. The acoustics of the church were once again proved very good. Bishop Leo Byrne of Wichita, an old friend of most of them, as he had been a suffragan in St Louis and their 'Protector', sang the Mass and said a few words also.

On the Sunday once again Fr Abbot pontificated. Our choir was augmented by Jesuits, this time from their Juniorate in down-town St Louis. Fr Richard played the Hammond organ. Bishop Zuroweste, of Belleville, across the river next to East St Louis, kindly came to preach. Of course he stayed on to lunch and spoke during it.

Sunday went too fast, because at two o'clock Fr Abbot, together with Fr Robert, had to leave to catch the plane for New York and so on to England. We gathered on the steps outside the monastery, and there on the drive way he gave us all his blessing.

That same afternoon a steady stream of cars drove up, endless people visiting the church whose consecration they had seen on TV that Friday. In the evening we had a barbecue under the trees. So ended a memorable week though not ended really because what was done then made available permanently for us a most sacred place, this church of great beauty and dignity, for the solemn worship of almighty God.

### 34

## ST GEORGE'S CLUB, POPLAR

'THEY'RE now wearing pads ! A year ago they wouldn't have been seen dead in them'—Tom Curran, the youth leader, tells us, referring to the cricket team which is playing enthusiastically now on most Saturday afternoons. This summer a sailing section and a canoeing section have been formed too. If any Old Ampleforth Boy can spare the time to help occasionally with these activities his welcome is assured. Likewise addicted swimmers who would like a dip and be prepared to help supervise should get in touch with Tom Curran (East 1660) because there are regular sessions for the boys in the evenings at the Poplar baths.

The St George's Athletic team is in training, and hopes to make a name for itself one day in order to vie with the boxing team which has achieved national fame already in its first real year. Five boys were entered for the London Federation of Boys' Clubs' Championships; one won his final, and two were runners-up from a record entry. The winner, Tommy Gleed, aged 17, then went on to win the National Association of Boys' Clubs' Championship, after which he got right through to the A.B.A. finals at the Albert Hall, where he lost narrowly.

Through the great co-operation of Captain Phillips, Royal Fusiliers, an Old Boy, two Shooting VIII's have been formed, one of boys and one of girls. Once a week they go to the Tower of London to shoot (with rifles !), and as can be imagined this is a very popular outing. Both teams are keen for a postal match with either Ampleforth, or some of the Houses. This challenge awaits a reply, please.

All members of the Club, and its helpers, too, were delighted with Father Abbot's recent visit and his most generous interest in all that goes on. It brought into focus the deeply running feeling of gratitude, which though inarticulate is, nevertheless, there, to Ampleforth for all that it has done for the Club. This has been quietly evidenced by the collection by the boys and girls for a set of altar cards for the new Abbey. Those of us who know the Club were not insensitive about this action ; in its own way it reflected some result from so much endeavour.

Father Jerome's camp, which is one of the high-lights of their year, will attract twenty-five boys this summer. If they could escape their jobs, another twenty-five would go up to the Lakes too. In the same month, through the kindness of the Marist Fathers, sixteen members are going to Knocke in Belgium, whilst Angela Hynes, the Warden, is taking sixteen girls to camp at St Leonard's Convent. Not to be outdone, eight of the seniors are going in a party to Butlin's at Skegness. Tom Curran's 'briefing' to the parents matched one of Monty's desert sessions !

The evenings are as busy as every at the Club and the usual activities —billiards, table tennis, chess, drama, dancing, and discussion groups —all go on apace. We need a little more assistance, sometimes, especially with the discussion groups which have become highly entertaining and vocally inflammable. The action of a certain House Master in recommending a certain boy, about to leave Shack, to visit Poplar to see if he could help, has proved a great success and everyone is indebted to both of them for this thoughtfulness.

From the foregoing it will be gathered that nothing breeds success like success, and the rate of growth in every manner at St George's is a tonic to those who have watched it develop in recent years. The money is coming in guite well for the building fund, and it has been decided to push ahead with the large extension to the main hall at the south end. Sadly, we have not raised enough yet for the two wings, one on each side of the building, and we are desperately short of capital to provide income for day-to-day running expenses. However, the fund is still open and donations, however small, may be sent to the Treasurer, Noel Horn, at 130 High Street, Poplar, London, E.14. The Holy Child Convents and their Old Girls provide a good deal of our funds, and the donation from the Abbot and community at Ampleforth to the building fund, plus the collection taken in the Abbey on Exhibition Sunday have our deepest gratitude.

Our architect, Peter Goodridge, and Father Rupert Everest's father, who is our quantity surveyor, are hard at work putting the finishing touches to the plans and specifications and by the time the next JOURNAL is published the building extension will be well under way.

We publish, with our thanks, the list of names of those who so far have very kindly contributed to the Appeal. We have not quite hit the target yet, but our faith and optimism encourage us to go ahead, and so do all the members.

The following have subscribed :

192

The Cardinal Archbishop of Westminster M. F. V. Cubitt, Esq. The Mayor of Poplar The Club Members J. R. Hamilton, Esq. The Abbot of Ealing The Abbot of Downside The Abbot of Ampleforth The late Lord Clifford of Chudleigh Miss K. Long Per Father Martindale, s.J. (5) Miss E. Ramsay H. Grisewood, Esq. Per A. L. McCann, Esq. (4) Associated Lead Manufacturers Ltd. Rve-Arc Ltd. Kemball, Bishop & Co. Ltd. Miss W. Charles Mrs C. Villiers Mrs M. Kemmis-Betty J. L. Dillon, Esq. Thomas Reed & Co. Ltd. The Marquess of Lothian Downside / Ascot / Ampleforth Dance Mrs G. Elwes

Brig. Hon. Miles Fitzalan Howard Canon J. L. Wright A. Clark, Esq. Dr L. Schmidt Mrs D. Schmidt P. J. Pritchard, Esq. Mrs M. T. Pritchard Miss C. Hill Col. D. M. Ahern South Durham Iron & Steel Co. John Downton Foundry Bryant & Mays Ltd. J. S. Dobson, Esg. M. P. Nolan, Esq. George Cohen Sons & Co. Ltd. J. Early Smith, Esg. Truman, Hanbury & Buxton Co. Ltd. Sternol Ltd. Major J. F. D. Johnston Mrs G. Maxwell Holy Child Convent, Preston The House of Vanheems McDougalls Ltd.

NOTES

B. Henderson, Esq. Miss F. E. Kenny Carless, Capel & Leonard Ltd. Mrs Tunstall R. D. Girouard, Esq. B. D. Dee, Esq. R. W. Fairfax-Cholmley, Esq. R. Hume, Esq. A. H. P. Bowles, Esq. J. H. S. New, Esq. A. D. S. Goodall, Esq. I. E. Trafford, Esq. F. J. Hallett, Esq. M. Jennings, Esq. Lt.-Cmdr A. M. Palairet Mrs A. M. Redfern Miss P. Lake Major-General Burke-Gaffney Brig. Hon. Michael Fitzalan Howard Hon. Mark Fitzalan Howard B. Purley, Esq. M. Cave, Esq. Mann, Crossman & Co. Hon. John Gilbey H. van Cutzen, Esq. D. Ford Tate, Esq. J. Early Smith, Esq. J. F. Leese, Esq. Miss Horn J. A. Hickman, Esq. Lord David Crichton-Stuart J. Clancy, Esq. Col. F. J. Ronald N. Symington, Esq. I. L. van den Berg, Esq. O. R. W. Wynne, Esq.

Mrs P. L. O'Keon Scaffolding Ltd. Col. H. Gallway S. C. Cave, Esq. Mrs J. Brand Lady F. Hood F. S. Danks, Esq. A. G. A. Birtwistle, Esq. Mrs R. Girouard Mrs C. Heron S. W. Fattorini Miss M. L. Marke Mrs S. M. Arning I. E. Kirby, Esg. R. C. Knollys, Esq. A. B. Gibbons, Esq. Miss M. Martin Hilary Blake J. Henry Schroder & Co. Helbert Wagg & Co. Ltd. Lady M. Dormer J. G. Blackledge, Esq. P. B. J. Leonard, Esq. J. M. Hartigan, Esq. Miss P. Hussey I. Burlison, Esg. H. Smythe, Esq. Miss L. French S. Scrope, Esq. Anon. Miss Walmsley-Cotham Hon. Mrs Pollen P. Kilner, Esq. G. A. Henderson Mrs A. Thomson

#### CORRESPONDENCE

To the Editor of The Ampleforth Journal

Coll. Jes. Cant. 13th May 1962

DEAR REVEREND FATHER.

I thought this incident might amuse you:

Overheard in the Seeley Historical Library, Cambridge, on Tuesday, 8th May 1962,

One member of Newnham College for ladies to another of the same college, reading at my side:

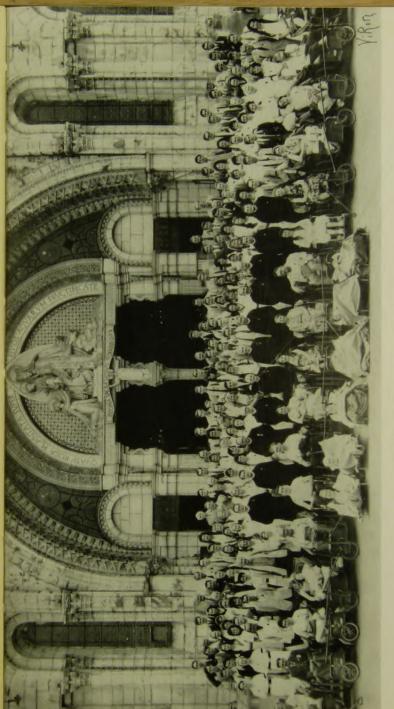
Nicky, are you coming with us on Sunday to Rievaulx, Fountains and Ampleforth? At Ampleforth I hear they throw a super service and you should see those gorgeous monks !'

> Yours sincerely, NICHOLAS HARBY (late of Downside).

THE Ampleforth Pilgrimage to Lourdes was again a great success. It was the largest pilgrimage we have had, a total of 180 including thirty sick. A large proportion of the sick were taken free from money subscribed to the Lourdes Sick Fund. In addition to looking after them we were delighted to be able to assist the sick on the Hexham and Newcastle Pilgrimage and the Dublin Oblates. This bond of friendship is greatly appreciated for it is a pleasure to be of help to their sick and it ensures that all who wish to help are fully employed.

We received all the privileges we hoped for, an opening and closing ceremony at the Grotto, Stations of the Cross with Mass at the 12th station and frequently took part in the Blessed Sacrament Procession.

The Pilgrimage next year will be from 2nd August to 9th August. All enquiries should be sent to the Rev. Martin Haigh. All subscriptions to the Lourdes Sick Fund, to send deserving cases who could otherwise not afford to go, should be sent to the Rev. Owen McSwiney.



AMPLEFORTH PILGRIMAGE TO LOURDES 1962



AMPLEFORTH PILGRIMAGE TO LOURDES 1962

## OLD BOYS' NEWS

WE ask prayers for Hugh Bowen (1959) who was killed in a car accident at Colmar on 31st May; he was serving in Germany in the Lancashire Fusiliers, to which he was commissioned last March, and was on his way to the International Soldiers Pilgrimage to Lourdes when the accident occurred : also for Denis Gaynor (1940), a Captain in B.O.A.C., who was killed in a car accident on 18th July ; and for David Lawrence Nairac (1955), assistant to the House Physician at Barts, who died suddenly on the feast day of his Patron, 10th August.

4

WE offer congratulations to the following on their marriage :

John Thomas Cummings to Valerie Smith at St Cuthbert's, Chesterle-Street, on 27th September 1961.

Anthony Windsor to Dorothy Mary Knox at the Oratory, Birmingham, on 25th November.

Yann Fleming to Clare Mary Pavletich at the Catholic Church, Kurow, New Zealand, on 29th January 1962.

Captain Richard Hume, Irish Guards, to Gillian Hodson at St Mary's, Cadogan Street, on 25th April.

Dermot Peter Macro Daly to Josephine Margaret Gibbs at St Joseph's, Bromyard, on 28th April.

Timothy Hugh Dewey to Margaret Mia Aubrey at the Church of St John the Evangelist, Bath, on 12th May.

Thomas Peter Wardle to Brenda Valerie Reed at the Church of Our Most Holy Redeemer, Chelsea, on 14th June.

John Christopher Lupton Inman to Ilse Anna Bernard in Kitzbühel, on 15th June.

Desmond Molony to Doris Foley at St Patrick's, Soho, on 16th June.

Anthony David Young to Valerie Andrews Uthwatt at the Church of St Mary Magdalene, Stony Stratford, on 23rd June.

Peter Reynolds to Pamela Turner at St Mary's, Cadogan Street, on 23rd June.

Alastair Hyde Michael Villiers to the Hon. Elizabeth Mairi Keppel at Brompton Oratory, on 27th June.

Adrian Whitfield to Lucy Beckett at the Church of Our Most Holy Redeemer, Chelsea, on 28th June.

Stephen Denis Bingham to Elizabeth Paine in the Chapel of St Margaret of Scotland, Tichbourne, on 14th July.

Joseph Thomas Gerard Rogerson to Gillian Burrows at St Clare's Catholic Church, Liverpool, on 14th July.

#### OLD BOYS' NEWS

### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Francis Conor ffrench to Prudence Mary Fiona Smith Wright at St Mary's, Cadogan Street, on 21st July.

Christopher John Reed Pickles to Dagmar Engestrom at St Lars Catholic Chapel, Uppsala, Sweden, on 28th July.

Ronald Hugh de Renzy Channer, The Royal Highland Fusiliers, to Esme Elizabeth Flannery, at St Patrick's Church, Sliema, Malta, on 1st September.

James Sturrup to Rosemary Brown at the Church of the Sacred Heart, Wimbledon, on 6th September.

Anthony Ludovic Medlicott to Jane Umney at St Mary's, Cadogan Street, on 11th September.

AND to the following on their engagement :

Dr William Howard Wallace Inman to Mrs June Evelyn Halfpenny, widow of Mr Douglas Halfpenny.

Lieut Michael Brophy, R.N., to Sarah Rowe. David Anne to Harriet Louise Spencer. Ranald Macfarlane Reid to Joanna Flynn. Charles Kenny to Gill Shelford. David Alphy Edward Raymond Peake to Susanna Kleinwort. Donall Cunningham to Karen Marie Hosp. Frederick Bennetts to Patricia Woodward.

#### \*

A friend who was present has sent the following account of the wedding of Paramount Chief Constantine Bereng Seeiso to Tabitha Masentle Mojela, daughter of the late Chief Lerotholi Mojela.

On 23rd August in the Cathedral of Our Lady of Victories at Maseru, Basutoland, Constantine Bereng (1957) was married by His Grace the Archbishop Emmanuel Mabothoana of Basutoland in the presence of the Apostolic Delegate to South Africa, the High Commissioner and Lady Maud, the Ambassadors to South Africa of Canada, France, West Germany and numerous other diplomatic and official guests and a very large congregation of relations, Chiefs and friends; these included the brother, son and daughter of the Paramount Chief of Swaziland.

After the ceremony and a sermon by the Archbishop, delivered both in Sesuto and English, Mass was celebrated. A telegram of congratulations and blessing from the Holy Father was read by the Apostolic Delegate.

There then followed a reception by Sir John and Lady Maud at the Residency during which, both in Sir John's speech and the response by the bridegroom, very gracious reference was made to Ampleforth and the Paramount Chief's English friends. We are sure that many of his friends will welcome this brief notice and wish to remember Constantine and his very charming bride in prayers for their future happiness.

#### -

THE Queen has given consent to Mr Denis Gerard Waterkeyn, of Old Kilpatrick, Dunbartonshire, and Mr John Philip Lawson, of Wood House, Catterick, Yorkshire, to bear the surname and arms of Howard.

#### \*

THE REV. T. J. HOOKHAM (1934) has been appointed to the Church of Our Lady and St Joseph, Kingsland, as Administrator.

#### 4

PAUL DEWE MATHEWS (1954) was ordained Priest at Westminster Cathedral on 24th May. Dom Anthony de Guingand (1954) was ordained Priest at Buckfast Abbey on 15th July.

#### \*

In the Ministerial changes in July, Hugh Fraser (1935), was appointed Secretary of State for Air, and was sworn a member of the Privy Council.

In the Birthday Honours, Col. D. M. Ahern, D.S.O. (1928), was appointed C.B.E.

J. C. S. W. NEILAN (1929), Senior Test Pilot, B.E.A., received the Queen's Commendation for valuable services in the Air.

CAPT. M. A. H. MARSTON, M.C., R.M. (1943), has been promoted Major.

A. D. E. PENDER-CUDLIP (1957) passed out of Dartmouth in April, and was awarded the Class Prize for the best all-round cadet of the Supplementary List intake of Spring 1961.

#### \*

R. J. GERRARD was commissioned from Mons O.C.S. in April and has been posted to the 1st Battalion The Gordon Highlanders in Nairobi. M. W. Huton Black (formerly Jarzebowski) was commissioned at the same time, and is with the Royal Artillery in Germany.

## ×

THE following passed out of Sandhurst in July: T. J. H. Jackson, T. E. F. Taylor, R. E. H. Coghlan, R. D. O. Petre and P. B. P. Conroy.

#### 196

198

F. C. J. RADCLIFFE (1957), D. P. O'Brien (1958) and S. K. O'Malley (1958) have passed their Bar Finals; the last two, and A. E. French (1951), have been called to the Bar.

S. K. O'MALLEY has been awarded an Inner Temple Major Scholarship of  $\pounds_{300}$  a year for four years.

. .

THE July issue of *The Musical Times* contained an article by Alan Bush on 'An Introduction to the Music of Andrew Byrne' (1943), with an appreciation of his Symphony No. 1 in B flat: this received its first performance last March.

#### \*

THE Baptistery windows in Coventry Cathedral, designed by John Piper, were made by Patrick Reyntiens (1943). Sq.-Ldr J. R. Dowling (1941) was the pilot of the R.A.F. Belvedere helicopter that placed the 78' spire on the Cathedral in May.

#### 3

JOHN HEU (1946) held his first one-man show of paintings at the Richmond Hill Gallery in May.

3

OXFORD. J. I. Daniel obtained a First in Lit.Hum. Others successful in Final Honours Schools were: M. B. Blakstad, C. D. Cochrane, N. P. J. Fellowes, J. P. P. Nason, A. Whitfield (Lit.Hum.); S. Dyer, A. F. Green, P. M. Kershaw, C. I. McGonigal (Jursiprudence); Sir Jonathan Backhouse (Oriental Studies); G. A. A. Franchetti, C. G. C. Cary Elwes (Modern Languages); J. M. P. Horsley (P.P.E.); A. P. G. Knowles (English Lang. and Lit.); A. P. J. Brennan, F. W. C. Cazalet, T. M. P. Corley, M. P. C. Gibson, A. J. King, A. J. Tarnowski (Modern History); K. D. N. Kearney (Chem. Part II), F. J. F. Madden (Animal Phys.); T. F. Patteson, A. P. Peel (Chem. Part I). T. G. K. Berry obtained a First in Mathematical Moderations.

4

CAMBRIDGE. P. L. Havard and M. R. Mather attained Honours in Part III of the Mathematical Tripos. Others who were successful in various parts of the Triposes were : A. J. Cornford, C. F. H. Morland, C. G. Stobart (Classical) ; P. A. Bowring, P. J. Le Breton, C. A. B. Sanders, H. J. Scrope, P. P. Read (Historical) H. A. Stobart, P. J. Wilson (Law).

T. J. Smiley (1941) M.A., PH.D., Clare College, has been appointed University lecturer in Moral Science.

4

The Retreat at Southwell House, organized by the London Area of the Ampleforth Society, will take place this year on 24th and 25th November.

#### OLD BOYS' NEWS

## O.A.C.C. CRICKET TOUR, 1962

THIS season was successful again both in the London matches and in the Tour itself. Against the Yorkshire Gentlemen it was nice to see Fr Peter doing his best to prevent his captain taking him off-and succeeding too. This nowadays rare sight was followed by another rare sight, which, it is hoped, will become more frequent in the future, a combined side of Stonyhurst and Ampleforth Old Boys, which beat Neston in a match was very much enjoyed by all. The two Schools next went into opposition and the result was an exciting last ball finish when the Wanderers won, fabulous batting by Mike Hardy and David Russell having previously put the O.A.C.C. into a very strong position. Against the Beaumont Pilgrims we were let down by weak bowling, but in the next match with the Old Georgians, Peter Mitchell was back in the side and the result was another last ball finish and a seven wicket victory. Finally, there was a win against the Downside Wanderers, when David Trench achieved four wickets in twelve balls. John Dick was delighted with the performance of his sides and there is no doubt that this year he has been able to collect stronger sides than ever before-a cause for great satisfaction.

In many ways the most notable event of the season was the appointment of our President, Mr King, as Chairman of the Warwickshire County Cricket Club. We congratulate him, and in view of our past experiences, we can assure Warwickshire that they have made a sound choice. One man, however, was not deceived by the President's seeming integrity and impartiality, this was the Addiscombe fast bowler, who politely asked him while umpiring to refrain from tripping him up. All great men must have at least one skeleton in the cupboard.

The Tour this year was quieter than last, but a greater cricketing success. Five games out of seven were won and in most of them the pattern was similar. The opponents would bat and, owing to the good wickets encountered, would not be bowled out and would declare. O.A.C.C. would then batter their way to victory. The most thrilling example of this was Anthony Sparling's 110 at Addiscombe, which contained six sixes. Accurate bowling and aggressive batting was the keynote of the week.

Peter Mitchell provided the accurate bowling and Bob Campbell the aggressive batting against the Emeriti. With the Old Rossallians it was again Mitchell with the ball and Tony King's aggression was a marvel to see. It was, unfortunately, form he failed to reproduce later in the week but in this game only twenty-four overs were needed for the 171 runs. We badly wanted to win against the Bluemantles and win we did, with four minutes to spare. David Blackledge, Tony Huskinson 200

and Fr Edward provided the accurate bowling, and, in this era of covered wickets, it was good to see the success of the last two. Spin bowling makes cricket so much more interesting. Fr Edward, Fr Simon and Russell steered the side to victory with calculated aggression which gave an impression of a general lack of fuss. There were two century makers in the match at Addiscombe. Shepherd's innings for our opponents was the very antithesis of Sparling's and Charles Kenny's bowling was the main interest of the first half of the game. Sparling was well supported by Russell in the victory effort.

Against the Sussex Martlets the victory pattern became unstuck for the first time. Thwaites was difficult to control and his 123 was a very fine one. Tony Sutton was the most successful bowler. Despite Fr Simon's 63, we just failed to win, owing mostly to some very intelligent bowling by Beams. It was a close match. The next day was the final occasion on which we were to play A. D. J. Ashpool's XI and in many ways it was typical of previous encounters. We were let down by the weather and once again we had celebrities in opposition. This time they were Swetman and Khan Mohammed whose bowling, though slower than when he played for Pakistan, was the notable feature of the match.

Middleton was the usual high scoring match in which we returned to the winning pattern. There was little worth mentioning in the bowling, but Miles Wright batted splendidly and was well supported by Fr Simon. Unfortunately, the Tour ended abysmally. Set to get 149, there was a comical procession of O.A.C.C. batsmen. The less said about this game against Rottingdean, the better.

The last game apart, the success of the Tour was amazing, because it was achieved with so few catches. Close to the wicket all went down throughout the week, and at Middleton the fielding reached its nadir with the easiest of chances being missed by the best of fielders. It was a sad decline from the excellence of last year. Perhaps some of the pioneering spirit has gone out of O.A.C.C. cricket and talent rather than effort is winning matches.

Socially the Tour was extremely pleasant and once again Lady Stafford and Mrs Sparling were very kind in their hospitality. Some also profited by hilarious lines in *El Cid.* Mr Hall continues to decline, but this year adds to his duties as umpire by taking on some of the less responsible aspects of the Treasurership.

Finally all Members of the Club must thank Lord Stafford for his organization and captaincy and, one could almost add, for his example in the field—he was about the only player on tour with 100 per cent catching success. It was another enjoyable Tour and we look forward once again to next year.

- O.A.C.C. v. YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN. Match drawn.
   Yorkshire Gentlemen 219 for 9 (R. Umbers 109, J. G. Cumming 76, Rev. P. Utley 3 for 103).
   O.A.C.C. 169 for 8 (M. Wright 57).
- O.A.C.C. and STONYHURST WANDERERS V. NESTON. Won by 66 runs. O.A.C.C. and Stonyhurst Wanderers 176 for 9. Neston 110.
- O.A.C.C. v. STONYHURST WANDERERS. Lost by 2 wickets. O.A.C.C. 279 for 2 (M. Hardy 101 n.o., D. Russell 105 n.o.). Stonyhurst Wanderers 280 for 8 (C. Corbett 104, D. Trench 4 for 84).
- O.A.C.C. v. BEAUMONT PILGRIMS. Match drawn. Beaumont Pilgrims 217 (T. Murphy 108, Perry 5 for 24). O.A.C.C. 134 for 7.
- O.A.C.C. v. OLD GEORGIANS. Won by 7 wickets.
   Old Georgians 183 for 9 dec. (P. Mitchell 6 for 76).
   O.A.C.C. 184 for 3 (J. E. Kirby 71 n.o., D. I. Russell 101).
- O.A.C.C. v. DOWNSIDE WANDERERS. Won by 4 wickets. Downside Wanderers 148 (D. Trench 4 for 12). O.A.C.C. 149 for 6 (J. Kirby 58).
- O.A.C.C. ν. EMERITI. Won by 6 wickets.
   Emeriti 105 (P. Mitchell 4 for 38).
   O.A.C.C. 106 for 4 (R. A. Campbell 63 n.o.).
- O.A.C.C. v. OLD ROSSALLIANS. Won by 9 wickets. Old Rossallians 169 for 6. O.A.C.C. 171 for 1 (A. King 76 n.o., Rev. S. Trafford 41 n.o.).
- O.A.C.C. V. BLUEMANTLES. Won by 3 wickets. Bluemantles 193 for 7 dec. (A. Huskinson 4 for 66). O.A.C.C. 194 for 7 (Rev. E. Corbould 66).
- O.A.C.C. v. ADDISCOMBE. Won by 5 wickets. Addiscombe 195 for 4 (Shepherd 120 n.o.). O.A.C.C. 199 for 5 (A. Sparling 110 n.o.).
- O.A.C.C. ν. SUSSEX MARTLETS. Match drawn. Sussex Martlets 216 for 9 (J. G. Thwaites 123, M. A. Sutton 3 for 45). O.A.C.C. 204 for 9 (Rev. S. Trafford 63, O. Beams 6 for 46).
- O.A.C.C. v. A. D. J. ASHPOOL'S XI. Abandoned. O.A.C.C. 131 for 9 (Khan Mohammed 5 for 67). A. D. J. Ashpool's XI.
- O.A.C.C. ν. MIDDLETON. Won by 2 wickets.
   Middleton 267 for 3 (P. Rushton 81).
   O.A.C.C. 269 for 8 (M. Wright 81, Rev. S. Trafford 63).
- O.A.C.C. v. ROTTINGDEAN. Lost by 84 runs. Rottingdean 149 (D. Glynn 3 for 70, R. Carey 3 for 41). O.A.C.C. 65.

and the second sec

THE SCHOOL OFFICIALS were:

Head Monitor					N. R. Balfour
School Monitors	M. M	. Hailey	, M. F.	M. Wri	ght, R. S. G.
	Thom	pson, D	. A. Pratt	t, C. H.	Spencer, C. E.
	Freem	ian, J. C	G. Jephco	tt, J. C.	Goldschmidt,
	J. H.	Loch, I	D. X. C.	ooper, N	1. D. Stanton,
	S. B.	Dowling	g, J. M.	Wakely,	F. D. Burke,
	G. K.	King, J.	Dove, G	. A. Wh	itworth, H. A.
	Macla	ren, F. C	. Medlico	ott, T. F	. Clapton
Captain of Cricke	t			M	I. F. M. Wright
Captain of Swimn	ning				M. E. Tate
Captain of Tennis					M. M. Hailey
Captain of Shootit	19			M. K	. Goldschmidt

SCHOOL NOTES

Librarians

Captain of Athletics

P. K. Poland (Senior Librarian), S. F. P. Halliday, J. B. P. Squire, M. P. Gretton, A. W. P. du Vivier, C. E. T. Fawcett, S. P. D. Loftus, J. R. Madden, T. P. S. Pearson, C. G. Wagstaff, Hon. D. J. F. Vaughan, P. D. Savill, P. J. Marsden

D. X. Cooper

#### 3

THE following left the School in July :

L. G. Allgood, D. G. Andrews, A. P. Archer-Shee, R. S. Baillie, M. D. J. Barry, P. C. D. Barry, A. P. Beatty, H. E. Bedingfeld, F. D. Burke, R. B. M. Bussy, K. R. M. Campbell, A. B. B. Capes, T. R. Clapton, C. D. F. Coghlan, S. N. Copeman, P. R. J. Corbett, P. G. Costello, T. P. Crossland, P. Detre, S. B. Dowling, H. D. Elwes, K. J. J. Fane Saunders, G. M. Farrow, J. A. FitzGerald, W. J. Gilbey, J. C. D. Goldschmidt, J. C. Gray, A. M. Hamilton, E. J. G. Hamilton, R. J. Howarth, M. A. Heagney, M. Hickman, P. Hickman, R. Q. Honeywill, R. J. Hughes, M. G. Kennedy, G. K. King, M. M. Langley, S. L. Lawrence, J. H. C. Loch, H. A. M. McLaren, P. J. Marsden, I. F. Mitchell, P. J. Moroney, F. H. Noton, P. J. O'Brien, C. M. Oglivie Forbes, B. D. Pinkney, D. A. Pratt, J. F. M. Reid, H. G. Roche, P. G. J. Sanders, H. R. Schulte, B. W. Scotsman, A. Sheldon, K. T. J. Shillington, M. A. C. Sienkowski, A. D. Sinclair, C. H. Spencer, M. D. Stanton, P. A. Strutt, M. E. Tate, S. C. Thomas, P. E. Tyler, J. M. Wakely, R. E. Wilkins, D. J. Wilson, O. J. Wingate, Sir C. G. R. M. Wolseley, A. J. Wood, M. F. M. Wright.

#### SCHOOL NOTES

THE following boys entered the School in September 1962:

M. F. G. Ashby, D. J. Atherton, R. M. Bannister, A. F. R. Benson, C. J. Blane, A. Bromovsky, A. J. Brunskill, A. C. Davenport, R. A. Davis, C. W. P. Fearnley, J. F. Q. Fenwick, A. E. A. Ford-Jones, C. W. J. Golden, M. B. Grabowski, F. D. Harrison, T. F. L. Hayes, R. J. F. Higgs, T. P. A. Hillgarth, Hon. D. F. Howard, E. A. Karnicki, K. S. Kilmartin, D. B. Knight, M. J. A. Leslie, S. R. H. Lewen, J. K. Lomax, C. M. Masraff, M. Owen, Hon. A. Ramsay, S. W. J. Richmond, M. J. D. Robinson, A. J. G. Rogerson, H. P. Rosenvinge, C. M. G. Sarll, M. Savage, T. L. Schlegelmilch, G. R. Thorniley-Walker, A. M. B. Vanheems, J. E. Vaughan, T. R. Vernon Smith, J. S. Walker, A. C. Walsh, C. J. Wickham, P. E. Wildermuth, R. J. A. Wortley, J. A. Young.

1

THE following boys came up from the Junior House :

R. T. M. Ahern, R. M. Barry, M. Bevan, J. E. Blackledge, P. I. Blake, R. J. Blake, R. J. Blenkinsopp, R. J. Bradshaw, C. M. Broadhead, M. G. P. Chisholm, C. J. F. Clayton, M. H. Coghlan, P. R. Collingridge, P. K. Corrigan, J. N. A. Crichton-Stuart, J. F. Durack, P. M. S. Emerson Baker, J. H. St C. Erskine, C. S. Fairhurst, J. A. Fellows, M. S. Graves, W. E. C. Gubbins, P. Henry, S. G. Hull, M. M. Judd, J. R. Lawder, T. Lennon, M. R. Leonard, R. J. Leonard, R. C. Lister, M. J. Loftus, N. C. T. Loring, A. S. Lukas, G. S. Malczewski, P. H. P. Mayne, R. M. J. McDonaugh, J. M. Moor, R. L. Nairac, M. M. Parker, K. Peacock, M. A. Polanski, P. B. Poloniecki, R. J. Potez, M. A. Rambaut, A. J. P. M. Ramsay, A. F. Ritchie, N. A. C. Roy, C. J. A. Ryan, F. B. Ryan, S. M. A. Strutt, M. F. Stuart Douglas, J. Thorburn Muirhead, S. H. C. Watling, A. H. G. Watson, C. H. J. Weld.

#### \*

WE offer our best wishes to Mr T. C. P. Toalster, who is leaving to teach in Switzerland.

#### \*

At the end of the Summer Term there left us three Matrons of the School, who all, over many years, have rendered valiant service and who will be very much missed at Ampleforth. They are Miss Waldron, the Matron in charge of the Infirmary; Mrs McGibbon, the Matron of the Junior House and Mrs Pigou, the Matron of St Thomas' House. We offer to them all our grateful thanks and best wishes for the future.

204

#### THE ORDINATION CONCERT

22nd July	8.0 p.m.
First Movement from Piano Concerto in A minor Op. 54 S. B. DOWLING	Schumann
Movement from Suite for Violin, Clarinet and Piano P. DETRE, D. X. COOPER AND S. SMYTH	Darius Milhaud
Aria for Consort of Trebles, 'Where'er You Walk'	Handel
Songs for Tenor Voice (a) Der Wegweiser (b) Der Leirmann (c) Summertime on Bredon A. D. O. JENKINS	Schubert Schubert Graham Peel
Sonatine in D for Violin and Piano Op. 137 Allegro molto Andante Allegro Vivace	Schubert
P. DETRE AND MR DORE Movements from L'Arlésienne Prelude Minuetto Carillon Intermezzo Farando THE ORCHESTRA	Bizet le

#### 2

It was with some anxiety that we took our seats in a not over-crowded theatre to hear the Ordination Concert, since rumour had been at work suggesting that concertos had been changed in mid-stream and that practice had not begun till two weeks after Exhibition. But Rumour surely lied, for we were presented with a concert which we enjoyed and which was fully as good as those we have grown used to.

Although the several soloists deserve high praise for their various efforts, the first congratulations should go to the orchestra, which nearly always plays as one man, with lengthy tracts of good intonation. It is perfectly true that the Violins do go out of tune, that woodwind tone is not always of faultless quality and that cellos and brass (to take but two examples) are apt to get out of time. But this is not the N.Y.O. And many players can be forgiven for getting out of time when the conductor becomes so enthralled by the music that his beat becomes almost invisibly small. This was particularly noticeable in the 6/4 sections of the Schumann.

The orchestra's accompaniment to the Schumann was certainly competent and rose at times to some real feeling for the music particularly in handling the second subject. In this of course they were

#### SCHOOL NOTES

205

well taught by the example of the soloist who—although some runs and rapid passage work were by no means distinct—played with more feeling and gave more shape to the music than we have heard a school pianist do for many years. He also displayed considerable sense of the power of the music and it is to his credit that in this (his farewell performance) Dowling showed that he was big enough to master large music. It is a pity there was not time to prepare the whole work, for all these qualities (together with the fault mentioned) came right out into the open in the Cadenza. (One wishes by the way that the orchestra would sit still during solos—and also between movements of solo items.)

The other orchestral item (which we finished with) was a potpourri from the two L'Arlésienne suites-three movements from Bizet's and two from Hermann Finck's posthumous arrangement. It was clear that Bizet was a better musician than his follower, and this performance underlined the qualities and faults of the orchestra. They can tackle hard music, but are apt to sound under-rehearsed in the parts where the orchestration is complicated ; and the usual difficulties about wind intonation occurred. What might have been a good performance was somewhat handicapped by neglect of 'piano' marksprobably this refinement never gets time in rehearsals. On the other hand the thing moved well, except in the long pauses between movements -no wonder the audience clapped in the wrong places-and it was a pleasure to see the orchestra's obvious enjoyment. Minor points that struck the ear were, that it was unfortunate that the 'cellos should play more canons than Bizet wrote, or that the trombones (hitherto restrained) should so suddenly dash into the open as they did in the Carillon. The first horn, first clarinet and first trumpet all had good moments.

As to the solo items: It was good to hear singers again, even if they were altos rather than trebles and did not therefore altogether reach the high notes. The style was characteristically English, and the lower register was pleasing. One hopes that more trebles can be found somewhere—perhaps even used in Church. Of Jenkin's solos it must be said that they were much more than a brave effort. He showed considerable grasp of the musical shape of what he sang, even in the (to Ampleforth) unfamiliar idiom of Schubert. Graham Peel seemed to suit him more and this, warm and flexible, was the best of the three. But it should be said that by the sound of it he is not using the whole of his voice; one hopes that as he goes on he will be able to put this right. Such a voice is worth trouble taken. *Ad multas arias*.

Detre's Schubert Sonatine was a fitting end to a distinguished school musical career; it was played with great sense of phrasing. He did not quite succeed in creating the work as a whole—no doubt this would have been easier if some of the audience had counted the movements correctly. Perhaps he should have more experience of large scale

206

music before again performing a whole work in public. Nonetheless whole sections had true shape and conviction; it was a pleasure to hear. That this performance can be discussed on this level is itself a compliment.

Only the Milhaud remains to be mentioned. This trio was very good, markedly because of the ensemble playing (which was at all times good and in places excellent) and because of the players' obvious understanding of and sympathy with a difficult work. Perhaps the least conspicuous was (as often) really the most important, namely the planist, Smyth, playing we understand at rather short notice. One thing that all the evening's soloists are to be congratulated on is their high standard of intonation—another is their calmness.

#### ×

## THE EXHIBITION

THE Exhibition this year included many of its traditional features, which were, as usual, well done and much appreciated : Play and Concert, Art Exhibition, Exhibitions of Books, of Printing, of Handwriting, Scientific Conversazione, Scottish Dancing, the Band and so on. Weather favoured the Garden Party with a kindness exceptional in so bad a summer. There were many guests and they enjoyed their entertainment. And yet the thought comes, does the form the Exhibition takes nowadays even adequately fulfil one's reasonable expectations? Memories of the splendours of pre-war occasions should, perhaps, not be allowed to prejudice the judgement here, but the opinion may be expressed that present practice reflects too much the years of post-war austerity and too little the festivity of more spacious days. The celebrations for the opening of the Abbey Church showed that Ampleforth has not forgotten how to exuberate gracefully. An annual repetition, granted less lavish, would not seem excessive. At least one might get fireworks and possibly even champagne. Otherwise there might be a danger of seeming to identify virtue with abstinence.

#### CHEMISTRY CONVERSAZIONE

ROOM	NUMBER	2. N	ATURAL	HISTORY	FIELDWORK
-	10 0				

- 1. Calf of Man Expedition
- 2. Rye Valley Survey and other work in the Ampleforth area

ROOM NUMBER 3. COLLOIDS

- I. Detection of the Colloidal State
- 2. Electrical charges on large particles

C. J. Heath, T. A. Day M. P. Kosicki, R. P. A. Hamilton

C. J. Wright, S. R. Brennan

M. Henry, A. A. Clifton

#### SCHOOL NOTES

3.	Smoke precipitation	D. J. Pearson, C. D. Jardine, C. V. Clarke
4.	Neutralisation of electric charges in colloids	P. J. F. Fitzgerald-Lombard, J. M. Daly
5.	Diffusion of Chemicals through gels	R. E. Parker Bowles, P. A. Lawrence
6.	Liquid fuel to solid fuel	G. F. Williams, D. Sarll
Ro	OM NUMBER 4. CHEMILUMINESCENCE	
I.	Oxidation of Siloxene	F. E. Hawe, S. H. J. Hayhoe
2.	Oxidation of o-Amino phthalic	D. A. T. Rayfield
	cyclic hydrazide with pot	assium ferricyanide P. F. Hewitt
3.	Oxidation of o-Amino phthalic	N. P. St J. Wright
	cyclic hydrazide with sod	ium hypochlorite J. R. Chisholm
Ro	OM NUMBER 5	
I.	Dyeing of Wool	E. J. G. Hamilton, S. Cox
2.	Column and Paper Chromatography	
3.	Artificial and Natural Fibres	A. R. Lis, P. J. Corrigan
	OM NUMBER 6	
1.	The movement of atoms and molecu	ules A. T. Pastore, P. Swietlicki
2.	ION EXCHANGE RESINS	
	(a) Coloured cation Exchanges	C. M. Davies, P. J. Marsden
	(b) Coloured cation and anion	
		Blake James, P. C. Karran, J. A. Stephenson
	(c) De-ionization of water	R. D. Shersby-Harvie
Ro	OM NUMBER 7	
Ι.	Supersaturated solutions	J. A. Davies, Hon. M. E. Howard
2.	Silver Mirrors N.	J. Stephenson, F. T. Ahern, J. R. Nicholson
3.	Fingerprint detection	J. F. M. Reid, P. D. Sykes
4.	Invisible Inks	M. P. F. C. George, R. A. Dawson
Ro	OM NUMBER 8	
I.	Crystal Growth	J. D. Stevenson, T. W. O'Brien
2.	The arrangement of atoms in crystal	
		*
		Company of the second sec
	In future we hope to make the Co	nversazione an annual event and to present

In future we hope to make the Conversazione an annual event and to present a display by a different branch of science each year.

#### \*

#### BOOK EXHIBITION

ONCE more we were given a glimpse of the Library's many treasures. This year the display fell into three parts—ancient books, interesting from age or beauty or both, books of this century interesting chiefly from the care and beauty of their printing, and some modern illustrated

208

works. The last showed how easy it must be to study every form of visual art without even leaving the Library. The older books (seventeenth century and the like) included of course some old friends and known faces, though there must have been many there seeing them for the first time. Perhaps the most interesting part of the Exhibition was the group of recent books, that is to say, printed in this century, for they lay on the table next to those filled with the best of the Ampleforth Press, and were quite hard put to it to hold their own. A catalogue would be too long and perhaps only of professional interest ; but since the Library claimed (in a not very conspicuous notice) that a rather more specialised display was intended, it would have been agreeable to have had a brief printed hand list of what there was to see. Perhaps this could be tried next year, since it gives a better general view than individual labels. In this connection, surely the Library has someone on its staff who can translate απαντα τὰ τõυ θέιου καὶ μεγάλου καλουμένου Βασιλείου. The label to this book just said 'Some Greek Works'.

#### \*

#### EXHIBITION OF HANDWRITING

YOUR reviewer thinks he ought to say that good punctuation and spelling are close supporters of good writing. Too frequent failures of these in the examples on show confirmed what the eye had already suspected, that people who try to write well often do so too consciously. You must think, not of each letter, nor of each line, but of the steady rhythm which runs undernearth the letters and words. Of course the beginner must learn and practise shapes and letters, but, until he sees that good writing consists in adding variations to a constant waveform, no one will write freely, at once with even lucidity and steady strength. Otherwise the result looks forced or artificial, unbalanced or even wiggly. In the last analysis, well-ordered writing springs from a well-ordered mind—writing practice only developes this.

Judged by these standards, the writing at this year's Exhibition was not on the whole of the first class. The general standard in the School (as seen in exam papers), though not poor, is certainly lower than five or ten years ago. To some extent this difference was underlined by the examples from Gilling written by some of the same boys seven years ago. Some examples were fussy or precious. The aim is surely to make a beautiful page, not to execute beautiful letters. One example began with a tiny but marvellous Q and went on so, but the whole was less pleasing and satisfying than the looser but more rhythmic scripts, for example Goslett's.

#### SCHOOL NOTES

Other hands caught the eye for various qualities, as Cooper's (perhaps too precious) or Lovegrove's. Goslett's was strong and so was M. F. M. Wright's; Wagstaff's and Sheldon's perhaps too angular. It was interesting to see how well some non-italic scripts could look, as de Sousa Pernes'. In all these there was room for improvement, both in principle as mentioned and in particulars. There is no need for m, n, r, u, v, to share the same appearance, or to let the tail of d become so short that it looks like an a, or so bent that it looks like a v. All these faults were present, and yet they are not hard to avoid. They simply play into the hands of the enemies of this sweet Roman hand.

\*

THERE were again exhibited many examples of the work of the Ampleforth Printing Press. It can be said that the high standard achieved earlier is being maintained. Whether in liturgical texts (these were often excellent) or in the programmes produced for various occasions, there was much to delight the eye. The experts will have the finer points of execution to remark on, with praise or otherwise. May a non-expert, however, query the necessity for printing numbers for concert items (as in the programmes for Exhibition and Ordination Concerts)? But perhaps the printer was simply yielding to the demands of his customer.

#### ×

#### CONCERT

#### NATIONAL ANTHEM

Symphony No. 103 in E flat Adagio Allegro con spirito Andante Minuet and Trio Finale Haydn

#### Interval

Concerto No. 1 in G minor for Piano and Orchestra	Mendelssohn
Molto Allegro Andante Presto	
J. Q. BALME	
First Managert from Conserve in C. Maior V. and	Mozart

for Violin and Orchestra P. DETRE

March from Die Meistersinger

Wagner, arr. Carse

#### THE ORCHESTRA

Violins: P. Detre, T. P. Connery, R. F. Poole, B. M. Brennan, D. F. Andrews, P. J. Corrigan, J. B. P. Squire, R. J. Hadow, N. R. Courbould, F. N. C. Schlegelmilch, G. J. Moore, K. J. T. Pahlabod, J. A. Morris, Hon. H. A. J. Fraser, M. G. Spencer, Mr Gilbert.

Violas : G. O. C. Swayne, Lady Read, Fr Adrian, Dr Evans.

'Cellos : P. C. Dinkel, D. W. Tarleton, Br Anselm, Mr Gale.

Double Basses : Fr Justin, Mr Bottomley.

Flutes : Mr Moreton, G. O. C. Swayne.

Oboes : Mrs Dore, J. B. P. Ogilvie-Forbes.

Clarinets : D. X. Cooper, C. J. Vickers, D. C. P. de Sousa Pernes.

Bassoons : Mr Dowling, Mr Kershaw.

Horns : O. M. Bailey, G. K. King, J. C. C. Tyler.

Trumpets : J. A. Stirling, P. M. Bussy, J. F. Addington.

Trombone : P. T. Curran.

Tuba : N. J. Dore.

Tympani : C. E. Freeman.

Percussion : D. L. H. Bullied.

Leader : Mr Walker.

Conductor : Mr Dore.

This concert was heralded by a good programme, notable alike for the quality of its printing and the number and nature of the items. Usually school concerts are rather fragmentary but in this one Ampleforth musicians committed themselves in advance to something big. It was unfortunate that the theatre was by no means full for them; whether because it was the last night of Exhibition or because previous concerts had not been sufficiently impressive, it is hard to say. But what used to be an important part of Exhibition seems to be losing ground.

One supposes that 'L.P.' has spoiled people's taste, but it is to be regretted that they now seem less to value actual presence at a performance—such as this one, which made up in obvious enjoyment and

#### SCHOOL NOTES

enthusiasm what it admittedly lacked in polish and perfection. The *tempi* were too fast for inexperienced players—the notes were there but they were often only notes and had little shape or pattern. And the parts you notice, first violin leads or exposed wind chords, were not in tune. But when you come to school concerts you must adjust your standards, you must suspend any tendency to 'disbelief'; and it would be well to note that the players were for the most part on the young side.

This last is particularly true of the pianist, who is to be congratulated on tackling no easy work, playing it all and keeping it in hand, despite *tempi* faster, I would suspect, than his choice—and this as his first performance in public. It is probable that with increasing maturity and experience Balme will become an outstanding musician; but it seems likely that the rather lush but not very deep ideas of Mendelssohn are not really to his way of thinking. We look forward to hearing him again.

It was bold to try the whole 'Drum Roll'. There was rather a lot of shaky intonation and while one is sympathetic to the difficulties one must still say, this should be better. And the performance too was too heavy for Haydn. The orchestra's massive force acts very well as one, but it is not very neat or agile, two qualities much needed in Haydn. More light and shade—or, more disciplined quiet playing—is needed. The last movement, with that oft-repeated subject, was rather a continuous blast, although a manful effort was made to keep the long slow movement interesting. One wondered whether the orchestra had not taken on something a little too hard.

When it accompanied Balme the orchestra was at its best. Mendelssohn does not require the same delicacy as Haydn and there were times when the ensemble-one could almost say duet-work was very good. In the slow movement the wind accompaniments were particularly good-not because they stood out but because they did not. Accompanying Detre in the Mozart the orchestra (mostly strings now) sounded less well-perhaps rehearsal time had been insufficient. No doubt they were tired, and so were we : this item should probably have occurred earlier, when both players and listeners were fresher. But it is rare to have a live concerto for violin, and Detre played with good confidence and some considerable sense of shape. Playing without music was good to see and in some ways improved the hearing, although it does increase the tension. Detre did well to maintain his poise even after one or two uncertainties. The cadenza was not quite so happy; we might perhaps have had a more compact and satisfying performance without it.

The evening ended with the Mastersingers March and all stops out. Even so it needed more bass, despite the manifestly stout efforts

#### 212

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

of four 'cellos and two basses. If the truth were known, other hands besides Adam Carse's had been at work on the score, but the general effect was Wagnerian, and Wagner at his best. The audience liked it so much that they showed signs of wanting it again, and were not illpleased when they got it.

#### A

#### MURDER IN THE CATHEDRAL

#### Dramatis Persona

s Becker	t,		M. G. Tintner
			W. Q. Hunter
			. C. E. T. Fawcett
			H. P. I. de Las Casas
			. W. M. Barton
			. D. L. Avery
			M. E. Tate
			. K. R. A. Studer
			. J. D. K. Cavanagh
			. K. P. Fogarty
ichardso	n, A. V	. Morris,	D. P. M. Armstrong,
	Loftus, ichardso Gibson	Loftus, S. W.	Loftus, S. W. Lanzon ichardson, A. V. Morris, Gibson, T. P. Marks, J.

Part I Scene I The Archbishop's Hall, 2nd December 1170.

#### Interval

Part II Scene 1 The Archbishop preaches in the Cathedral, Christmas morning

Scene II The Archbishop's Hall, 29th December 1170. Scene III The Cathedral, the same day.

Stage Electricians : H. R. Schulte, F. H. Noton, H. M. A. Crosby, C. M. Dorman, J. A. A. Morris.

It is said that the members of the cast for the play at Exhibition were despondent when they heard that Eliot's *Murder in the Cathedral* had been chosen. They had hoped for *Charlie's Aunt*. Eliot, they felt, was not their métier and they were doubtful of their ability to understand and communicate the enigmas and mysticism of his poetry. When all was over in the Green Room they were exuberant—and justly so—

#### SCHOOL NOTES

213

with the satisfaction of having communicated great poetry and convincing drama. Their audiences also were satisfied, and there was something more in their satisfaction than relief that the cast had got through it well enough for boys. It did go through without disaster, but there was something much more than that about it. This production had a freshness, a beauty, a sense of the inevitable, without any forcing, which was quite unforgettable. It was perhaps a good thing that the cast were so humble in approaching the play, for the impression throughout was that they did not strain after the slickness of professional acting. They allowed the poetry to speak for itself, and their speaking of the poetry was outstandingly good. There were few weak moments and nearly every word of the play came across to the audience. The chorus in particular were impressive with the clarity, force and conviction they showed both individually and in unison.

The producers must have exercised much care in balancing the voices in the chorus and distributing the individual lines. They ranged through all the registers and were skilfully balanced. Continual light and shade from the quiet meditative passages to the wild prophetic shout kept even the longest passages alive and interesting. The splendid clarity of their diction carried the audience with the Women of Canterbury through all their moods, from the helpless sense of impending tragedy to their earthy flirting with despair and finally to the sudden awareness of a new light which breaks in upon them with the murder of Thomas—a glimpse of the mystic's perspective of reality :

'For all things exist only as seen by Thee, only as known by Thee, all things exist

Only in Thy light, and Thy glory is declared even in that which denies Thee; the darkness declares the glory of light.'

It would seem invidious in so well balanced a team to mention individuals, but there was one member of the chorus who added to the clear diction and good voice production, which all displayed, a feeling for the force of the words and a mature sense of pathos which was immediately striking. This was S. W. Lanzon.

> 'Dead upon the tree, my Saviour, Let not be in vain Thy labour; Help me, Lord, for death is near.'

Such lines as these came through with especial force from him.

D

The chorus pointed to the action of the play and the actors carried it through with the same nice sense of respect for the poetry. One was repeatedly brought back to the words themselves and by letting the words speak for themselves—with their repeated contrast of beauty and bite of which Eliot is master—the actors got the trick of not pushing themselves too much onto the audience. It was only occasionally,

214

momentarily, that weaknesses showed and one was reminded that the actors were inexperienced. The general impression was of the calm, inevitable unfolding of high tragedy, and all the actors grouped round the central figure of Thomas played their part well in producing this effect.

D. L. Avery as the First Tempter deserves especial mention. In his speaking and movements there was a lightness which struck a note of pathetic frivolity and was utterly right :

> 'Fluting in the meadows, viols in the hall, Laughter and apple blossom floating on the water, Singing at nightfall, whispering in chambers, Fires devouring the winter season, Eating up the darkness, with wit and wine and wisdom !'

M. E. Tate as the Second Tempter and K. R. A. Studer as the Third achieved an admirable contrast with a worldly and calculating insistence. Their lines were well spoken—their effect plausible, cunning, earthy. J. D. K. Cavanagh as the Fourth Tempter struck a different note. His diction was not so clear nor his movements so assured, but somehow this did not matter. The simplicity of his movements and the suggestion of hesitance in his speaking emphasised a curious quality in his voice. It is difficult to analyse, but it had the suggestion of being meditative, reflective, inchoate. He was no pleader—only a pointer :

### 'I offer what you desire, I ask What you have to give.'

The three priests had the thankless task of acting as foils, but they too had some memorable lines, and C. E. T. Fawcett as the Second Priest spoke with a force and clarity which were immediately striking. It was a difficult moment when they had to hustle Thomas from the stage, but they survived it without disaster.

The Knights had some good moments and some difficult ones. They had to bring the meditation to action and then turn to something quite different in quality—the long prose passage of special pleading with the audience. Their encounter with Thomas was good. They were aggressive, assured and violent. The impressive tableau of the murder, heightened by the wild shriek of the chorus was a worthy climax. Their apologia to the audience was well-spoken but more questionable in its total effect. The temptation to burlesque was resisted but only just, one felt, at times. Somehow the play did not quite come home to the audience at this point. Perhaps it was here—and only here—in the whole production that something of the professional touch was noticeably lacking.

M. G. Tintner as St Thomas carried his part with impressive assurance. Inevitably the whole play turned upon the acting of his

#### SCHOOL NOTES

part. Great credit is due to him-and no doubt to the skilful direction of the producers-for the convincing interpretation he presented. It was apparent-from his movements, for instance, his response to the tempters, his use of pause and emphasis-that he has ability and approached his part with a sense of artistry. One was all the more thankful that he did not attempt a crude domination of the stage; for it can so often happen that a boy actor of ability will steal all the thunder and ruin the play. His part was knit into a whole, in which, for him as for the others, the spoken word was allowed to dominate and carry the audience into the heart of the drama. He carried his long part through without hesitation. His best moment was the interlude of the sermon on Christmas morning. His stillness as he stood framed in the archway and the play of pathos, emotion and conviction in his voice carried the audience with him to the end. Here and elsewhere his diction was less than perfect at times, but his feeling for the sense of what he was saying seemed to compensate for this. It was a really impressive and convincing performance.

The set was simple with its three rugged arches and chunky stonework. The costumes were excellent—rich in colour but not gaudy. The drop-scene of the Cathedral and the banners (the work of S. P. D. Loftus and D. L. Avery) were very pleasing. The lighting too was well planned, though there were some slight hitches in carrying out the plan. The only inadequate element in the whole production was the amplifying system for the incidental music. There was surely something wrong with it; one just could not take it seriously and the audience did not even recognise the National Anthem, so uncertain was the muffled noise it made. But this was a minor point. The production as a whole was memorable and left one with a sense of gratitude which it is a pleasure to record.

#### CRICKET

One hundred and fifteen was a meagre total to confront a strong batting side, especially with bowlers who had never bowled an over in the XI before. Within three overs 20 runs were on the board and Cranwell seemed to be flying to an easy victory; then came a sudden reversal. In a great spell of bowling Zoltowski and Studer, settling to a length after a nervous start, demolished the Cranwell batting and sent back six batsmen for a mere 16 runs. A patient stand by House and Pearson forced a change of bowling and though King took a vital wicket his 5 overs for 29 were too expensive and when Studer returned he was already tired. Earl, usually an opening bat it transpired, and Thorn steered Cranwell to victory; a glider looped the loop above the ground and the XI had lost their first match.

It was a disappointment, having got so close to winning, to be foiled by the last batsmen, but what was much more serious was a back injury to Zołtowski who bowled so well and who was never again able to reproduce the same form so that four matches later he lost his place in the side.

#### AMPLEFORTH CRANWELL M. F. M. Wright, c and b Christy . 52 N. Morrow, b Zoltowski . 9 M. Gretton, b Morrow . . 14 D. Holliday, b Studer . 10 N. R. Balfour, c Holliday b Duckett 3 B. Bliss, c Garrett b Zoltowski . 7 H. Maclaren, c Thorn b Duckett . 10 M. Christy, b Studer . 16 Hon. P. Howard, b Thorn . 1 A. Blake, c Balfour b Zoltowski . 1 J. Cunliffe, b Christy . . . 2 P. Busfield, b Zoltowski . . 0 S. King, b Thorn . . . o T. Pearson, b King J. Garrett, b Busfield . . 10 D. Earl, not out . 13 28 A. Zoltowski, c House b Christy . 5 T. Thorn, not out . 23 K. Studer, not out . . . o C. Duckett, did not bat Extras Extras 15 7 Total . 115 Total (for 8 wkts) 117 1/35, 2/42, 3/59, 4/59, 5/82, 6/94, 1/19, 2/21, 3/30, 4/32, 5/36, 6/36, 7/63,

7/108, 8/108, 9/114, 10/115.

9, 2/21, 3/30, 4/32, 5/36, 6/36, 7

	BOWLI	NG				BOWLI	NG		
	0.	М.	R.	W.		0.	М.	R.	W.
Thorn	14	5	22	2	Zoltowski	19	8	34	5
Christy	11.2	5	16	3	Studer	14.4	3	47	2
Duckett	8	Ó	29	2	King	5	0	29	I
Morrow	5	3	5	I					
Earl	9	4	13	I					
Bliss	4	2	9	0					
Busfield	1	0	6	т					

8/62.

#### AMPLEFORTH v. ROYAL SIGNALS

Played at Ampleforth on Saturday, 26th May.

Once again what might have been an impressive victory just eluded Ampleforth, but it was a good performance to have got so close to it.

The batting looked in every way more sound. Wright laid a solid foundation batting carefully and patiently at first, until Maclaren began to get into his stride and the roo mark was passed. Both were seeing the ball well and played many good shots,

# CRICKET

#### THE FIRST ELEVEN

#### RETROSPECT

WITH only two of last year's eleven available, both of them batsmen, it was anticipated that this season might be a lean one. To some extent it was. A fine May would have made the task of team building easier, but those whose memories are good, will remember the wind and the rain which made May anything but a 'merry ring time'. The training period was largely lost and the team went through a number of permutations before it became settled. It eventually emerged as a young side with an average age of sixteen.

The problem of finding bowlers was never really solved and it would be fair to say that the bowling seldom rose over the bravely persevering standard. A. J. Zoltowski, after an excellent debut at Cranwell, pulled a muscle and never bowled so well again. This was a cruel blow. His place was eventually filled by D. J. Craig, in his first year in the school, who will become a very good bowler. He uses a leisurely gait for his run up, yet gets surprising speed from his wristy action. S. P. King, Hon. P. Howard and K. R. Studer bowled well at times but inevitably they lacked experience. Nor, in general, was the standard of fielding sufficiently good to make up for the lack of penetration in the bowling and here there can be no excuses.

It became, however, a fine batting side. M. F. M. Wright has all the strokes and the ideal temperament for an opening batsman : he played many a capatin's innings. When the need is there he can score fast but, to some extent, he was restricted by responsibility, for the weight carried by him and N. R. Balfour, a great asset to any side, has been considerable. Together they made eight 50's and three centuries. H. A. M. Maclaren collected another three 50's and, once his weakness on the leg side had been ironed out, looked a very accomplished player. The surprise of the season was M. P. Gretton whose determination more than compensated for his inexperience : it must be some time since a player in his first season has scored over 400 runs. Hon. P. Howard, J. F. Garrett and R. S. G. Thompson completed a powerful batting side which was only bowled out on three occasions, two of these being against club sides. The record, set up last year, of nineteen 50's was improved on with sixteen 50's and three centuries.

At the end of the term Fr Abbot kindly presented prizes to the following :

Downey Cup for	the B	est Crick	eter	M. F. M. Wright
Best Batsman				M. F. M. Wright
Best Fielder				N. R. Balfour
Best All-Rounder				Hon. P. Howard
Highest Score			41	M. F. M. Wright
and XI Bat			-	R. S. G. Thompson

#### AMPLEFORTH v. CRANWELL

#### Played at Cranwell on Sunday, 20th May.

The closeness of the result, though suggesting an exciting game, fails completely to convey any impression of the fluctuating fortunes of the match. The scorebook shows how the Ampleforth batting was held together by Wright, who played so well the part a captain should play. Once Balfour and Maclaren had gone, all the incoming batsmen were making their debut, rather overawed by the experience and feeling their way. They will have learnt something from Wright's example.

Maclaren's driving being particularly fluent, and almost simultaneously they reached convincing half-centuries, workmanlike perhaps rather than brilliant. In the last fifteen minutes Ampleforth lost 3 more wickets trying to force the pace and when Maclaren was bowled Wright declared at 3.40, with the comforting total of 192 on the board and 150 minutes of play left.

After losing Bambrough, neatly taken by Butcher in the slips, the situation remained nicely balanced until the Signals lost 3 wickets for 7 runs between 58 and 64. Colonel Porter and Major Evans decided that attack was the best means of defence and were proved incorrect, whereupon the captain decided the time had come to shut the door firmly. Another hour to play and the score 7 for 91 : for a second time, however. Ampleforth were unable to make the final break-through and the game was drawn.

#### AMPLEFORTH

#### SIGNALS

M. F. Wright, b Crichlow 67	Bambrough, c Butcher b Zoltowski 21
M. Gretton, c Hunte b Cummings . 17	Cole, c Balfour b Studer 29
N. R. Balfour, c Mitchell b Bradford 16	Hayles, b Cunliffe
H. Maclaren, b Bambrough . 72	Bradford, lbw b Studer o
Hon. P. Howard, c and b Bambrough 2	Porter, c Balfour b Cunliffe . 13
N. Butcher, c and b Crichlow . I	Evans, b Studer
R. Rooney, c Hunte b Crichlow . 8	Crichlow, b Cunliffe
I. Cunliffe, not out 2	Mitchell, b Howard 8
J. Garrett	Williams, not out 41
K. Studer > did not bat	Cummings, c Wright b Cunliffe . 6
A. Zoltowski	Hunte, not out 2
Extras 9	Extras 11
	and the second
Total (7 wkts dec.) 194	Total (9 wkts) 156
1/33, 2/65, 3/149, 4/159, 5/162, 6/183, 7/194.	1/32, 2/58, 3/61, 4/64, 5/86, 7/91, 8/118, 9/125.

	BOWLI	NG				BOWL	ING		
	0.	М.	R.	W.		0.	М.	R.	W.
Crichlow	20	9	45	3	Zoltowski	9	I	30	I
Bradford	14	2	29	I	Balfour	3	0	17	0
Cummings	10	6	17	I	Studer	16	5	37	3
Porter	13	2	18	0	Cunliffe	17	4	42	4
Evans	I	I	o	0	Howard	6	I	19	1
Bambrough	16.4	I	53	2					
Mitchell	3	I	10	0					
Hunte	2	0	13	0					

#### AMPLEFORTH v. ADASTRIANS

#### Played at Ampleforth on Sunday, 27th May.

The Adastrians, with two captains of the R.A.F. playing, brought over a strong side both in batting and bowling. Studer removed one of the captains with an indifferent ball in the first over, but Senior, hitting the ball extremely hard, especially when it pitched short which it did frequently, proved much too difficult for the bowlers. His 100 was reached in 77 minutes, which was brighter cricket indeed, though the bowlers might not have agreed. The ground fielding remained good but the catching broke down under the strain and three high catches were dropped.

#### CRICKET

Leaving the School 180 minutes for 219 runs was a reasonable target, provided all went well : it did, and the XI only needed 160 of them. Wright and Gretton, now very much more behind the ball than previously, gave the side the firm start they needed. In 72 minutes Wright reached his third successive 50 and next over was joined by Balfour as Gretton holed out at silly mid-on. Both of them played the offbreaks of Wilson, who last year took 5 for 42, and the leg-breaks of Senior with calm assurance. Giving only one chance Wright reached a century of great distinction in 123 minutes and then, with the battle almost won, played back to Wilson and was bowled. If Maclaren raised a hope in the Adastrian hearts when he ran out Balfour, Howard immediately crushed it with 6, 4, 4, 6 and finished the game with a fine flourish.

	ADASTE	IANS				AMPLEFO	RTH		
Wilson, c and Herring, c St Senior, not o Gebbells, c S McBride, b Z Rixon, not o Cargyll Andrews Barker Francis Extras Total (5	d b Stud uder b 2 ut . Cunliffe tuder b coltowsk ut . id not ba	er . Coltowsl Cunliffe i		2 6 137 53 10 0 8	Balfour, ru Maclaren, r Howard, nu Butcher Rooney Cunliffe Garrett Studer Zoltowski Extras	Wilson . Senior b Ca n out . ot out . ot out . did not b	argyll		105 29 42 3 22 20 221
1/3, 2/37, 3	3/155, 4/	201, 5/2	.03.	-	1/83, 2/1	84, 3/199.			
	BOWL	ING				BOWLI	NG		
	0.	М.	R.	W.		0.	М.	R.	W.
Zoltowski	13	I	68	2	Francis	7	2	14	0
Studer	6	0	31	I	Manders	4	1	3	0
Howard	4	0	34	0	Wilson	19	5	66	I
Cunliffe	12	0	62	2	Senior	17	I	61	0
Balfour	2	0	21	0	Barker	2	I	2	0
					Gargyll	7.5	0	36	I
					Herring	3	0	19	0

#### AMPLEFORTH v. BOOTHAM

#### Played at Ampleforth on Wednesday, 30th May.

Ampleforth opened slowly, too slowly. Wright, with two 50's and a century behind him, seemed surprisingly out of touch and scored 19 in almost exactly the same time as it had taken him to get 50 three days earlier. Seventy at lunch for the loss of Wright was not much to celebrate, though Bootham had bowled really well and the loose ball was something of a surprise. By 2.30 Balfour, who had started rather unconvincingly, was finding himself; an off-drive or two of the highest quality were, one felt, the promise of even better things to come and then, just as he began to assert authority, he was bowled by a good one by Brindle to be followed two runs later by Maclaren. Howard, however, continuing in the happy vein of his unfinished innings against Adastrians, struck the ball well and his 30 not out included three

fours and a six over the scoring hut. At the other end Gretton still moved slowly on, with admirable composure and determination, but with too little bat lift to hit the ball hard. Time was running out and at 168 Wright declared, leaving Bootham 140 minutes to get the runs.

Two wickets for 22, the second by Craig, playing his first match in his first year in the school, and two hours left; the next wicket fell at 127 with half an hour left and Bootham still very much in the picture. This partnership of 125 by Fryer and Emmerson was distinguished one for they both batted well and were unperturbed by chances given. Garrett had injured a finger warming up and had an extremely bad day behind the stumps; and, in spite of the fine example of the captain, the bowlers were ill-supported in the field; nothing seemed to go right. Though both batsmen were eventually bowled, the only way in which a wicket seemed likely, it was now too late and with one over left Bootham had won.

#### AMPLEFORTH

220

#### BOOTHAM

ALLER DIEL CALLER		DOOTHIN
M. F. Wright, c Graveson b		Dickenson, b Zoltowski 5
Emmerson	. 19	Barnes, c Cunliffe b Craig
M. Gretton b Crockatt .	. 64	Fryer, b Howard 53
N. R. Balfour, b Crockatt .	. 32	Emmerson, b Craig 55
H. Maclaren, b Brindle .	. 2	Edmondson, c Wright b Zoltowski 19
Hon. P. Howard, not out .	. 30	Jarratt, not out 14
R. Thompson, c Graveson b Re	eid . 14	Crockatt, not out o
J. Garrett, run out	. 2	Handley ]
N. Butcher J. Cunliffe A. Zoltowski		Graveson Reid Brindle
D. Craig		Extras 10
Extras	. 5	
Total (6 wkts dec.)	. 168	Total (5 wkts) 169
the also also also also	11 11-10	- las alas alass alass alass

1/53, 2/110, 3/113, 4/128, 5/166, 6/168.

1/22, 2/22, 3/127, 4/151, 5/163.

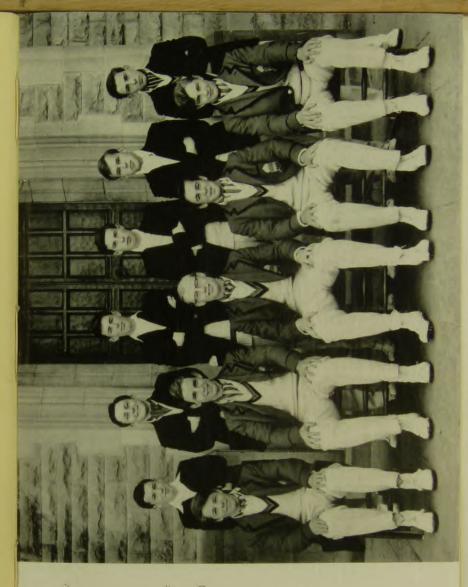
	BOWLI	NG		BOWLING					
	0.	М.	R.	W.		0.	М.	R.	W.
Reid	17	3	37	I	Zoltowski	12	3	43	2
Brindle	18.5	3	50	I	Craig	15.3	4	35	2
Emmerson	12	I	37	I	Cunliffe	10	I	30	0
Crockatt	7	I	16	2	Balfour	6	0	19	0
Jarratt -	3	0	23	0	Howard	6	0	32	1

#### AMPLEFORTH v. FREE FORESTERS

#### Played at Exhibition on Saturday and Sunday, 2nd and 3rd June.

Once again the match against the Free Foresters provided the parents with an excellent game which retained its excitement up till the last over with its classic ending of last man in and 8 runs to get.

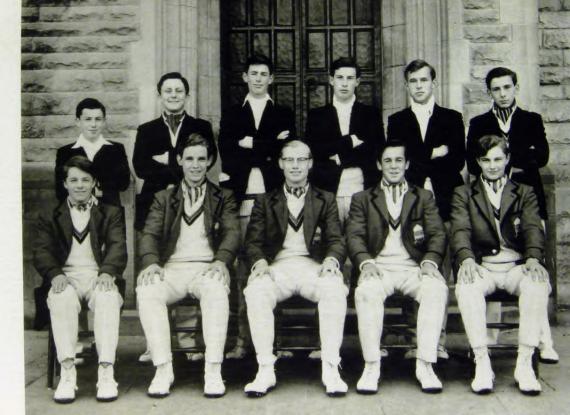
Ampleforth won the toss and batted. Broomfield, bowling down wind, was too fast for Gretton and too good for Balfour; Wright and Maclaren then steadied the side and got the innings under way. They were faced by a formidable task for, once the opening bowlers had tired, the leg-break bowlers took over, Raybould of Oxford and Huskinson, who needs no introduction. At 116 Maclaren fell to Huskinson,



Back row (left to rig) N. Butcher K. Studer D. Craig Hon. P. Howard J. M. Wakely Front row (left to right M. P. Gretton N. R. Balfour M. F. M. Wright (Cap H. A. M. Maclaren Back row (left to right): N. Butcher K. Studer D. Craig Hon. P. Howard J. M. Wakely S. King

Front row (left to right):

M. P. Gretton N. R. Balfour M. F. M. Wright (*Capt.*) H. A. M. Maclaren J. Garrett



to be followed by Howard in the next over. Wright, however, held the innings together admirably; though naturally under restraint, he pierced the defensive field with the occasional boundary and reaped a steady harvest of singles. He declared at 190 for 9. The Free Foresters found no difficulty with the bowling and declared overnight 32 runs behind having lost only 4 wickets.

The second day will be remembered as Balfour's day. So far this season he had not made a 50, but now, once he had found his timing, he began to drive and pick the ball off his legs with a power and economy of effort that were exceptional. He reached 98 with a tremendous cut off Raybould and two balls later his first century with a straight drive. It is a tribute to Maclaren's batting that he was not outclassed and it was fitting that as he returned to the Pavilion he was met by Wright and awarded his School colours.

The Free Foresters were asked to get 243 in 170 minutes. Townsend opened like a man who knew where he was going and was in a hurry to get there. The scorers were hard put to keep pace and when Bailey was out at 5.15 they were half-way there with half their time gone. Townsend now pressed on towards his century with Mitchell-Innes moving unhurriedly towards his 50. The stand was broken by Howard when he caught and bowled Townsend and next over Craig bowled Walford. Five for 196 with 30 minutes left and 47 to get. Then suddenly the advantage shifted. Craig had Broomfield lbw; 12 more runs and then in one over Howard ran out Raybould, when Mitchell-Innes tried to steal a short one, and next ball had Baxter lbw as he played across the line.

Twenty-two runs to get and 2 wickets to fall; Wright threw the ball to Balfour, it was obviously his day, and in his second over he bowled Sutherwaite with what must have been a beauty to beat a correct and studious forward stroke pushed doggedly forward. Mitchell-Innes reached his 50 and the last over arrived with 12 runs to win. The first ball was short and was retrieved from the off-side boundary, the next brought a loud appeal for lbw and the third knocked back the off stump. So ended the best game of the season : the School emerged with much credit for their performance in the field and with the bat.

	AMPLE	FORTH		
1st innings		2nd innin	gs	
M. F. Wright, b Walford .	. 89	c Mitchell-Innes b Rayh	ould	. 19
M. Gretton, b Broomfield .	- 4	lbw b Broomfield .		. 5
N. R. Balfour, b Broomfield	. 9	not out		. 103
H. Maclaren, b Huskinson .	. 34	b Bailey .		. 63
Hon. P. Howard, c Mitchell-In	nnes	not out		. 12
b Huskinson	. 0			
R. Thompson, c Mitchell-Inne	es b			
Bailey	. 5	did not bat		
N. Butcher, st Sutterhwaite b Wa	alford 7	Fuld not bat		
J. Cunliffe, b Raybould .	. 17			
J. Garrett, c and b Walford	. 15	J		
K. Studer, not out .	. I	Extras .		. 8
D. Craig, did not bat				
Extras	. 9			
Total (9 wkts dec.) .	. 190	Total (3 wkts)		. 210
1/13, 2/35, 3/116, 4/119, 5/13	1, 6/157,	1/7, 2/37, 3/180.		
7/161, 8/183, 9/198.				

	BOWLI	NG			BOWLING					
	0.	М.	R.	W.		0.	М.	R.	W.	
Broomfield	16	2	33	2	Broomfield	12	2	34	1	
Bailey	12	5	25	I	Bailey	II	4	22	I	
Mitchell-Innes	7	3	14	0	Mitchell-Innes	6	0	22	0	
Raybould	16	4	41	I	Raybould	12	1	58	т	
Huskinson	16	2	37	2	Walford	9	2	22	0	
Walford	9 7	0	21	2	Huskinson	12		44	0	

#### FREE FORESTERS

1st innings		2	nd inni	ngs		
I. H. Bailey, c Balfour b Craig	. 0	c Wright b Balfe	our			46
J. C. D. Townsend, c Wright	Ь					
Cunliffe	. 68	c and b Howard				94
I. S. Baxter, c and b Studer	. 18	lbw b Howard				C
M. Wood, c and b Cunliffe	. 24	b Craig .				12
T. Huskinson, not out	. 23	lbw b Craig				7
N. H. Broomfield, not out .	. 18	lbw b Craig				-
J. G. Raybould		run out .				-
Col R. G. Suttherwaite did not		b Balfour				1
D. de G. Walford >bat		b Craig .				1
N. J. Mitchell-Innes		b Balfour .				55
D. C. Townsend		not out .			1.	1
Extras	. 7	Extras				8
Total (4 wkts dec.)	. 158	Total				235
1/0, 2/39, 3/103, 4/114.		1/26, 2/36, 3/ 7/218, 8/218, 9/2			96, 6	206,
BOWLING		-	BOWLIN	IG		
0. M. R.	W		0.	M.	R.	W
Craig 10 2 22		Craig	II	I	45	

#### AMPLEFORTH v. DURHAM

I Studer

Cunliffe

Balfour

Howard

II

9

7.5 0

T.

58

54

47

23

0

0

3

#### Played at Durham on Wednesday, 6th June.

2

0

0

61

52

10

6

Ampleforth fought back so well after losing 5 wickets for 13 that they were able to declare at 180 only to see Durham romp home for the loss of 5 wickets with 10 minutes to spare.

At one time it seemed as if the match might be over by luncheon. Only the diminutive figures of Gretton and Butcher, who could barely muster thirty years between them, stood between the side and total disaster. As an example of courage and concentration this stand was one of the best things seen this season. For them, determined to fight every inch of the way, survival was at first the main concern and then, as they grew in confidence, the runs came, largely in singles. Butcher was run out, as had often seemed likely, but Garrett took his place and put bat to ball with such assurance that the score reached 178 before he gave an easy catch to the bowler.

#### CRICKET

Almost immediately Wright declared leaving Gretton undefeated for 81, a generous declaration on a small ground.

When Craig bowled Hind, the Durham captain, whose strokes came with a fluency which must have worried the fielding side, Ampleforth were well placed. But Foster and Minto changed the course of the game completely. They had little time for the niceties of style, but observed the primary law, look at the ball and hit it hard. They blasted the ball to leg, sweeping, hooking and pulling, helped along at times by some fortuitous deflections. Against this onslaught Wright had no option but to recall his opening bowlers—how he must have longed for a leg-break bowler—but now there was no stemming the tide and Durham swept on to a most convincing victory, hitting harder than ever and also straighter as the target drew nearer.

H. Maclaren, b Foster	I       N. Harrison, st Garrett b Studer       14         o       I. Hind, b Craig       17         Z       M. Hudson, b Howard       35         o       S. Foster, not out       47         J       J. Minto, c Burcher b Craig       48         N. Hindmarsh, not out       1
N. R. Balfour, c Oliver b Foster H. Maclaren, b Foster Hon. P. Howard, c Minto b Hind R. Thompson, b Hind N. Butcher, run out 3	o       I. Hind, b Craig       17         2       M. Hudson, b Howard       35         o       S. Foster, not out       47         2       J. Minto, c Burcher b Craig       48         3       N. Hindmarsh, not out       1
H. Maclaren, b Foster Hon. P. Howard, c Minto b Hind . R. Thompson, b Hind N. Butcher, run out	2     M. Hudson, b Howard     .
Hon. P. Howard, c Minto b Hind . R. Thompson, b Hind N. Butcher, run out	o       S. Foster, not out       47         2       J. Minto, c Butcher b Craig       48         3       N. Hindmarsh, not out       1
R. Thompson, b Hind N. Butcher, run out	2 J. Minto, c Butcher b Craig . 48 3 N. Hindmarsh, not out . 1
N. Butcher, run out 3	3 N. Hindmarsh, not out
N. Butcher, run out 3	
I Cunliffe c Minto h Hudson	
	4 S. Charles
J. Garrett, c and b Minto 4	o J. Dickson did not bat
K. Studer, b Minto	o G. Rannie
D. Craig, did not bat	W. Oliver
Extras I	7 Extras 5
Total (9 wkts) 18	o Total (5 wkts)

	BOWLI	NG		BOWLING					
	0.	М.	R.	W.		0.	М.	R.	W.
Foster	23	3	50	3	Craig	11	4	27	2
Hind	23	5	47	2	Studer	9	0	55	I
Oliver	6	I	10	0	Cunliffe	6	I	44	1
Hudson	15	I	50	I	Howard	6	1	27	I
Minto	5.5	T	6	2	Balfour	3	0	23	0

#### AMPLEFORTH v. OLD AMPLEFORDIANS

#### Played at Ampleforth on Saturday and Sunday, 9th and 10th June.

The Old Amplefordians issued two challenges to the XI; to avoid an innings defeat and to score 169 runs in 152 minutes. The first challenge was answered by another fine innings by Balfour and a good stand by Thompson and Garrett, on the second morning, which carried the score past the danger mark. The second challenge proved too easy. Wright, with plenty of time in hand, kept Sparling to himself until the red was off the ball, and paved the way for Howard, with some exhilarating flourishes, to finish the game off with 13 minutes to spare.

222

Studer

Cunliffe

Balfour

Howard

10

8

4 I

2

I

0

#### OLD AMPLEFORDIANS

			OLD	AMPL	EFORDIANS				
	Ist inn	ungs				2nd inni	ngs		
Capt. R. Car	npbell, b	King		30	b Craig				T
J. Dick, lbw				3	did not bat				
Capt. E. Har				105	b Studer .				I
I. Bamford, I				4	did not bat				
M. Crossley,				54	not out .				10
W. Sparling,				71	b King .				51
O. Wynne	7				c Garrett b Stu	ider .			30
K. Grey					did not bat				-
Lord Stafford	did no	ot bat			not out				7
E. H. Barton	a sector sector								
R. Murphy					did not bat				
Extras	-			9	Extras				0
Total (s	wkts)			276	Total (4 v	wkts)			100
. o.u. ()	( ALCO )				10111 (4	in incost			
1/10, 2/62,	2/68 4/	154 5/2	74		1/2, 2/6, 3/5	RT 4/85			
1/10, 2/02,	3/00, 4/	*)4, )/-	14.		1/2, 2/0, 3/0	51, 4/0)			
	BOWL	ING				BOWLI	NG		
	0.	M.	R.	W.		O.	M.	R.	W.
Craig	16	2	47	1	Craig	6	0	42	I
Studer	16	0	47	I	Studer		0	42	2
	8					7			1
King Howard		0	49	2	King	1.5	0	9	
Balfour	11	0	56	I					
Dalloui	3	0	27	0					
			2	MPLE	FORTH				
	1st inn	ings				2nd inni	ngs		
M. F. Wrigh			ling .	0	c Campbell b 1		0		62
M. Gretton,				7	lbw b Grey				5
N. R. Balfou				70	c Hardy b Spa	rling			29
H. A. Maclar			page :	26	b Wynne .	- B			T
Hon. P. How				2	not out				50
R. Thompson			Hardy		did not bat				,0
N. Butcher, o					did not bat				
J. Garrett, no		wynne		4	not out				-
S. King not	OUIT			47	not out .				7
K. Studer D. Craig	out .			10	did not bat				
D. Craig	did not	bat			ulu not bat				
Extras				20	Fastana				
LALIAS				20	Extras				15
Total (7	milete)				Trail	1			-
i Otai ()	WALS)			208	Total (4 v	vkts)			169
1/0 2/22	2/00	don el	· · · ·		1 - 10	10. 1			
1/0, 2/23, 7/166.	3/09, 4	197, 51	129, 0/	133,	1/17, 2/60, 3	/03, 4/1	40.		
1100.	DOWN	INC				auna 1			
	BOWL		n	TRE		BOWLI		-	
Seculing	0.	<i>M</i> .	R.	W.	-	0.	М.	R.	W.
Sparling	17	8	29	2	Bamford	7	3	20	I
Grey	13	2	41	I	Sparling	15.4	3	44	Т
Crossley	8	1	27	1	Grey	9	2	26	1
Bamford	4	I	10	0	Hardy	2	0	19	0
Wynne	9	1	18	I	Wynne	4	1	17	L
Barton	2	0	14	0	Crossley	2	0	17	0
Hardy	11	I	33	I	Barton	3	0	11	0
Murphy	I	0	8	1					

#### CRICKET

#### AMPLEFORTH v. WORKSOP

### Played at Worksop on Saturday, 23rd June.

The following account appeared in the Sunday Times :

'Worksop College, at home to Ampleforth, won the toss and batted first on a wicket that was fast but true, and the outstanding feature of their innings was the batting of Wolstencroft, an opening bat, who made a fine undefeated century.

Against a steady attack, he was always in control. He used his feet to the slow bowlers and scored freely, particularly on the on-side.

In conditions suited to attacking cricket, the other early batsmen seemed overeager to force the pace and got themselves out with hasty injudicious shots.

After 2 wickets had fallen for 34 runs, Brogden, caught and bowled, Turney, lbw to a full toss, and Pearson, easily caught mistiming a big hit, were quickly dismissed, and at lunch Worksop were 90 for 5.

When play was resumed the score mounted more quickly, although runs were lost through poor running between the wickets.

With Wolstencroft immovable at one end, and with later batsmen swinging the bat vigorously, Worksop were able to declare at 191 for 8. Ampleforth bowled tightly and fielded keenly. King, slow left arm, kept a good length and was unlucky to have several hard chances put down.

Ampleforth, with 160 minutes batting, attacked strongly at the start. Wright, the captain, was dismissed at 9, but Balfour, well supported by Gretton, batted strongly, and with a series of powerful drives quickly reached 49 before being well caught at long on.

Maclaren was soon out, but the score was pushed steadily along, helped by sensible calling and running and by a number of lapses in the field. Smith bowled his off-spinners steadily, but Gledhill's leg-spinners became rather inaccurate.

A little more aggression at this stage might have swung the game in Ampleforth's favour. Garrett was making fine strokes, but half an hour from the close 60 runs were still needed. Greenwood came on for Gledhill and immediately bowled Gretton, who had played a safe and sensible innings of 51.

Quick bowlers were now used from both ends. The scoring rate inevitably dropped, and, although the batsmen took what runs they could, the game ended in a draw, Ampleforth having made 173 for 6.'

WORKSOP		AMPLEFORTH
Garton, b Studer .	5	M. F. Wright, c Brogden b Gardner 5
Wolstencroft, not out .	105	M. Gretton, b Greenwood 51
Marks, c Balfour b Howard	9	N. R. Balfour, c Gardner b Smith . 49
Brogden, c and b King .	11	H. A. Maclaren, c Brogden b Marks 2
Turney, lbw b Howard .	9	Hon. P. Howard, c Smith b Gledhill 14
Pearson, c Balfour b King .	4	J. Garrett, not out
Wood, b Craig	13	N. Butcher, c Pearson b Garton 2
Greenwood, c Gretton b Howard	9	K. Studer, not out
Smith, c Balfour b King .	17	S. King
Gardner, not out .	4	I. Wakely > did not bat
Gledhill, did not bat		D. Craig
Extras	5	Extras II
Total (8 wkts dec.)	191	Total (6 wkts)
1 1 10 10 1	-	1 10 1 1 1 1 0 0 00

1/7, 2/34, 3/60, 4/69, 5/74, 6/103, 7/130, 8/165.

1/9, 2/64, 3/75, 4/114, 5/146, 6/168.

#### 226

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

	BOWL	ING		BOWLING					
	0.	М.	R.	W.		0.	М.	R.	W.
Craig	12	I	19	I	Garton	14	3	31	I
Studer	20	5	43	I	Gardner	6	I	27	I
Howard	15	0	63	3	Gledhill	IO	I	47	I
King	18	I	61	3	Marks	9	I	18	I
				-	Smith	14	4	26	I
					Greenwood	4	I	13	I

#### AMPLEFORTH v. ST PETER'S

#### Played at York on Wednesday, 27th June.

Wright, hoping the wicket would be kind to spin later, decided to bat on a heavily watered wicket which was two paced so that the ball came through at uneven heights and speeds.

The possibility of an impressive total was largely dashed with the dismissal of Balfour at 58, lbw to Richardson, and Wright at 61, who dragged a widish ball back onto his stumps. Maclaren and Garrett raised the score to 134 for 4, but the last 6 wickets fell for 33.

The wicket rolled out easily. Hutchinson, always looking for runs, made an impressive 50 and the task an easy one for St Peter's. In the first over after tea Howard bowled him ; briefly at this moment Ampleforth saw—and lost—a chance of snatching the game and St Peter's swept on to an easy win.

AMPLEFORTH			ST PETER'S
M. F. Wright, b Richardson		36	Mitchel, c Wakely b Studer . o
M. Gretton, lbw b Carr .		12	Richardson, not out 45
N. Balfour, lbw b Richardson		8	Hutchinson, b Howard
H. Maclaren, b Rowbotham		38	Robson, c Wright b King . 36
P. Howard, c Rowbottom b Carr		13	Jesper, not out
J. Garrett, c Parker b Robson		36	Rowbottom
N. Butcher, lbw b Richardson		0	Cloughton
K. Studer, Ibw b Richardson		I	Nettleton
J. Wakely, c Rowbottom b Robso	n	12	Cossins did not bat
S. King, not out .		4	Parker
D. Craig, b Robson .		0	Carr
Extras			Extras 5
Total , .		167	Total (3 wkts) 170
1/44, 2/58, 3/61, 4/83, 5/134,	6	137,	1/0, 2/74, 3/125.

7/137, 8/162, 9/167, 10/167.

	BOWLI	NG			BOWLING				
	0.	M.	R.	W.		0.	М.	R.	W.
Cossins	16	3	40	0	Studer	13	3	44	I
Carr	16	2	42	2	Craig	10. I	2	42	0
Richardson	13	I	36	4	Howard	8	I	32	I
Robson	6.4	2	12	3	King	7	0	44	I
Rowbottom	9	I	30	I	Balfour	2	I	3	0

#### CRICKET

#### AMPLEFORTH v. CATTERICK SERVICES

#### Played at Ampleforth on Friday, 20th July.

The drawn game against Catterick could hardly have been more drawn. We saw two centuries of distinction, Wright again for Ampleforth, Crichlow for the Services, and it ended on the happiest of notes as the latter drove the last ball of the last over to the scoring hut, to complete his century, leaving a gap of only 3 runs separating the two sides. It was an excellent start to the cricket week.

The crux of the Ampleforth innings came when Howard faced Barton to avoid a hat-trick with the score at 104 for 3. Because of examinations, Howard was the last of the four 1st XI batsmen playing, and the innings, after its promising start, might have crumbled away leaving Wright stranded ; happily he stayed long enough to see Wright well on his way to three figures.

It was an admirable century, combining vigilant defence with some compact and splendid driving off the front and back foot. He batted patiently and correctly, giving only one chance when he had made 10, and scored in the course of his long innings of three hours his thousandth run for the School.

Crichlow came in when 3 wickets had fallen for 41, all caught off Cooper's bowling, one particularly good one by Stanton at deep extra cover. Crichlow is a West Indian and went straight into his scoring shots. He hit the first two balls to the boundary, square cut the first and drove the second straight. This was more than the amber light, for these were strokes of real class. His lithe, flowing style made an interesting contrast with Wright and his century must be one of the best played at Ampleforth for many a day.

AMPLEFORTH	CATTERICK
M. F. Wright, st Cole b Faith . 103	LCpl Cole, c Wright b Cooper . 4
M. P. Gretton, c Cole b Crichlow . 10	Pte Kay, c Connery b Cooper . 21
N. R. Balfour, lbw b Barton . 31	Lt. Faith, c Stanton b Cooper . 24
R. Thompson, b Barton o	Cpl McGlauchlin, b King 6
Hon. P. Howard, b Barton . 20	Sig. Crichlow, not out 100
T. Connery, run out 5	Lt. Rogers, c Wakely c Cooper . o
M. Stanton, not out 10	Trp. Barton, b Howard 20
S. King, lbw b Faith I	Maj. Parker, b Studer
M. Wakely, not out	Sig. Rogers, lbw b Cooper . 7
D. Cooper Jud and has	Capt. Williams, not out 0
D. Cooper K. Studer did not bat	LtCol. Knowles, did not bat
Extras 15	Extras 7
Total (7 wkts dec.) 199	Total (8 wkts) 196
1/34, 2/104, 3/104, 4/148, 5/173,	1/9, 2/42, 3/52, 4/74, 5/75, 6/139,
6/187, 7/195.	7/152, 8/184.
BOWLING	BOWLING
o a millo	

DOWLING									
	0.	М.	R.	W.		0.	М.	R.	W.
Williams	15	2	49	0	Studer	9	I	52	I
Barton	13	I	38	3	Cooper	14	0	58	5
Faith	26	4	69	2	King	8	0	37	I
Crichlow	17	5	28	I	Howard	12	0	42	1

228

### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

#### AMPLEFORTH v. YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN

#### Played at Ampleforth on Saturday and Sunday, 21st and 22nd July.

Two days of enjoyable cricket showed clearly both Ampleforth's strength and weakness. The batting is undeniably strong. Three more 50's were notched up, this time by Balfour, full of rich strokes, Maclaren, looking a very complete player now that his weakness on the leg side has been eradicated, and Gretton, who makes up for what he lacks in experience by his sound temperament. 211 for 5 declared and 166 for 5 declared.

The bowling is clearly weak—this was particularly obvious as Craig was not available. Though Cooper generally pitched to a length, King flighted the ball well and was unlucky not to get more wickets and Howard bowled with much more assurance, more penetration is needed to dislodge batsmen of the calibre of Terry and G. Cumming, and that can only be developed by experience, which is precisely what these three bowlers lack. That is both the summary of the season and of this match which again ended on a crescendo of excitement.

Another well-judged declaration by Wright led eventually to the Yorkshire Gentlemen, with Terry facing, needing 6 runs to win off the last ball with the last man in. He hit it high to the sight-screen, so high that it seemed a certain 6; then it seemed King might get his hands to it. Had it been a six, which but for King's chest it would have been, the Yorkshire Gentlemen would have won; had King caught it, Ampleforth would have won—he dropped it and the match was drawn.

#### AMPLEFORTH

	1st inn	ings				2nd inr	ungs		
M. F. Wrigh	it, run ou	t .		18	b Gillespie				22
M. P. Gretto									65
N. R. Balfou									9
H. A. Maclan									22
R. Thompso	on, c	bJ	ohnson	37	not out .				33
J. F. Garrett Hon. P. Hoy S. King				10	not out .				11
J. Wakley D. Cooper		id not l	bat		did not bat				
M. G. Moorh Extras	iouse J			28	Extras			,	4
Total (	s wkts de	.) .		211	Total (4	wkts de	c.) .	,	166
1/2, 2/57,	3/108, 4/	187, 5/	210.		1/34, 2/51,	3/91, 4/	152.		_
	BOWLI	NG				BOWL	ING		
	0.	М.	R.	W.		0.	М.	R.	W.
Cumming	II	2	38	0	Cumming	IO	I	32	0
Gillespie	22	3	52	I	Gillespie	8	o	23	I
Terry	20.5	I	62	I	Terry	12	I	39	2
Magson	6	0	24	0	Magson	II	0	48	0
Johnson	3	I	7	I	Cumbaledge	3	0	20	1

#### CRICKET

#### YORKSHIRE GENTLEMEN

				autorite .	OPIAL TERMETA				
	Ist in	ings				and ins	nings		
D. Savill, b				. 9	lbw b Howard				6
W. A. Lupt				. 31	not out .				0
P. N. Terry				. 120	not out				16
J. G. Cumn	nins, b Ho	oward		. 40	b Cooper .				15
C. Cumbale	dge, not	out .		. 14	run out .				44
D. W. Gille	spie ]				c Wright b Co				9
D. I. Russel	1				c Wakely b Ki	ng .			38
D. Johnson		lid not 1			c Maclaren b K	ing .			15
R. H. Outh	waite C	lid not l	bat		st Wakely b C				.0
N. J. Magso	n				c Howard b Co	poper			0
P. G. Cumn	ning				c and b King				5
Rxtras				. 5	Extras				,
Total (	3 wkts de	ec.) .		. 219	Total (9 v	vkts)	1 .		155
									-
1/20, 2/82	., 3/174.				1/15, 2/83, 3 7/153, 8/153, 9		/118, 5/	123, 6	j/123,
	BOWL	ING				BOWL	ING		
	0.	М.	R.	W.		0.	М.	R.	W.
Cooper	22	3	65	T	Balfour	6	0	30	0
ITerrord		2	-		G	~	-	30	0

	<b>U</b> .		200			0.	767 4	11.	W. c.
Cooper	22	3	65	I	Balfour	6	0	30	0
Howard	21	5	48	I	Cooper	5	0	23	4
Moorhouse	7	I	37	0	Howard	IO	0	36	I
Balfour	6	I	38	0	King	9	0	59	3
King	10	0	26	I					

#### AMPLEFORTH v. ROSSALL

#### Played at Ampleforth on Tuesday and Wednesday, 24th and 25th July.

Through faulty covering the pitch was wet and two paced and Rossall asked Ampleforth to bat first, a decision they probably regretted in the afternoon. The ball never came through easily; occasionally at first it turned quite sharply. With Gretton lbw and Wright caught and bowled off one that held back, Ampleforth struggled for half an hour to get into double figures. As long as the bowlers kept the ball around a length little offensive action was possible and patience became the major virtue. Balfour's innings was not merely a very important one, it was also full of cricket sense and technique; the patient prod and then the occasional thumping hit, a great on drive, a straight drive or two of real class and, more plentiful than anything else, the School; when he scored his slow which he did in the over before lunch, he brought the aggregate of 50's to nineteen which equalled last year's record.

Both he and Maclaren fell soon after lunch and then, from a leaden opaque sky a drizzle began which persisted until it became too severe for play at 4 o'clock. During that time Thompson had a cheery knock, particularly strong on the leg side, Garrett, looking now an accomplished No. 6 batsman and Howard, who was again not out after a good innings.

Wright declared overnight and Rossall opened at 11 o'clock, thanks to the covers which had protected the wicket from the heavy night downpour. Rossall lost 2 quick wickets and then at 11.15 Ogilvie came in : he was still there at 3.30 for 65 runs and his patient innings held the side together. The match seemed inevitably drawn with

play ending at 5.30, or 6 o'clock if necessary. Ampleforth began a token second innings and all went smoothly until 4.50 when suddenly the ball began to turn and lift alarmingly: 5 wickets fell for 12 runs; if there had been another hour's play there might have been a result after all.

#### AMPLEFORTH

1st innings			2nd inning	5		
M. F. Wright, c and b Spears		3	c Bolter b Wagstaffe		-	29
M. P. Gretton, lbw b Spears		2	c Jackson b Wagstaffe			31
N. R. Balfour, c and b Winder		68	c Bolter b Wagstaffe			0
H. A. Maclaren, b Henricksen R. G. Thompson, c Tattersall b	•	12	c Sharp b Wagstaffe		•	0
b Winder		29	not out			8
J. F. Garrett, b Winder .		23	b Winder			I
Hon. P. Howard, not out .	•	37	1.1 1			2
S. King, c Ashworth b Wagstaffe	•	4				
J. Wakely, lbw b Henricksen		7	not out			0
D. Cooper, not out	•	4	did not bat			
D. Craig, did not bat						
Extras	•	7	Extras .		•	I
Total (8 wkts dec.)		196	Total (6 wkts)			72
1/4 2/7 2/77 1/101 5/133		-	1/55, 2/62, 3/62, 4/62.	\$/68.	6/70.	

6/149, 7/154, 8/177.

55, 2/62, 3/62, 4/62, 5/68, 6/70

BOWLING					BOWLING				
	0.	М.	<i>R</i> ,	W.		0.	М.	R.	W.
Henriksen	18	9	28	2	Henriksen	5	2	10	0
Spears	18	3	45	2	Spears	4	0	16	0
Tattersall	6	1	35	0	Winder	14	- 4	27	0
Winder	18	5	43	3	Wagstaffe	14	5	18	5
Wagstaffe	17	7	38	I					

#### ROSSALL

M. L. Bolter, c Garrett b Craig		0
A. T. Cooke, st Wakely b Howard	d	12
D. M. Ogilvie, not out .		65
R. H. Sharp, c Gretton b Howard		18
M. Wagstaffe, c Garrett b King		38
A. Jackson, c Gretton b King		32
J. D. Ashworth, c Wright b King		14
A. E. Winder, c Wright b King		0
R. E. Tattersall, not out .		5
R. O. Henriksen R. Spears did not bat		
Extras		16
Total (7 wkts dec.)	•	200

	DOWL	ING		
	0.	М.	R.	W.
Craig	13	I	40	I
Howard	15	2	48	2
Cooper	6	2	12	0
King	22	3	61	4
Balfour	3	0	9	0
Garrett	7	I	14	0

#### FIRST ELEVEN AVERAGES, 1962

		BATTING			
	Innings	Not Out	Highest Score	Runs	Average
N. R. Balfour	17	2	103*	589	39.26
M. F. M. Wright	17	0	105	650	38.23
J. F. Garrett	13	4	47*	243	27.00
M. P. Gretton	17	I	81*	425	26.56
H. A. M. Maclaren	16	2	72	352	25.14
Hon. P. Howard	15	5	50*	206	20.60
R. S. G. Thompson	10	1	37	153	17.00
		BOWLING			
	Overs	Maidens	Runs	Wickets	Average
S. P. King	96.5	6	395	17	23.23
D. J. A. Craig	115.4	20	353	15	23.53
Hon. P. Howard	134.4	II	520	17	30.58
K. R. A. Studer	134.4	20	582	14	41.57

#### THE SECOND ELEVEN

FROM the beginning of the season it was evident that the 2nd XI would be up to the high standard of previous years. Well led by Stanton they went out to win their matches, whatever the chance of losing might be. Four matches were won, one drawn and one lost.

Thompson, Connery and Carrol proved themselves to be the main batting strength of the side, and, after the early matches, Jephcott settled down as a reliable opening partner to Thompson. All the batsmen in the lower regions also proved capable of making runs, though Freeland and Rooney never fully developed their potentiality in matches.

The bowlers, considering many of them had represented the 1st XI, were disappointing. Zoltowski and Whitworth made competent opening bowlers although often inconsistent. King, before being promoted to the 1st XI, proved, especially in the Bootham match, that he was a match winning player but Cunliffe, who filled the gap, as an 'off-break' bowler, was never sufficiently accurate.

Colours were awarded to : J. M. Wakely, G. A. Whitworth, S. P. King and T. P. Connery.

#### RESULTS

- v. Ripon. Cancelled.
- v. St Michael's. Won.

Ampleforth 105 (Thompson 41). St Michael's 94 (Whitworth 5 for 39). v. Bootham. Won.

Bootham 105 (King 8 for 29). Ampleforth 106 for 6 (Studer 39, Stanton 24).

v. Durham. Won.

Ampleforth 176 for 7 (Connery 63, Carrol 43, Jephcott 25). Durham 78 (King 6 for 28, Carter 3 for 13).

v. Sussex Tankards. Lost.

Ampleforth 178 for 9 (Thompson 36, Connery 59 not out, Cunliffe 28). Sussex Tankards 181 for 3.

v. Coatham. Won.

Coatham 118 (Whitworth 5 for 46). Ampleforth 121 for 4 (Thompson 33, Carroll 30).

v. St Peter's. Drawn.

St Peter's 176 for 6 (Whitworth 3 for 30). Ampleforth 127 for 8 (Thompson 36, Carroll 21).

#### COLTS

A RECORD of 1 win, 2 draws and 2 losses against other schools is not impressive. Nevertheless, this year's Colts XI gives promise of some excellent cricketers in the Senior XI's in two or three years' time. The poor results are largely explained by the fact that five cricketers of under 16 were playing regularly in the 1st and 2nd XI's. In addition the two draws were against sides which had been thoroughly outclassed but which managed to stave off defeat by purely defensive batting.

The defeats by Durham and Sedbergh showed up the weaknesses in the side. Durham possessed a fast bowler who was too good for an inexperienced batsmen. There was another batting failure against Sedbergh but this was partially redeemed by the tail-enders; this match was lost by bad fielding and lack of experience in dealing with hard hitting batsmen.

Huskinson was the best stroke player and O'Brien A. the most reliable. O'Ferrall hit the ball harder than any Colt for many years but was an uncertain starter. When he acquires a better defence he should be a match-winner. The bowling was opened by Sayers and Savill who were supported by Tufnell (off-breaks), Moorhouse and McKelvey (leg-breaks). All these are most promising. Andrews behind the stumps gave good, and, occasionally, very good, support. Savill was a quiet and intelligent captain. He should become a very useful all rounder but the cares of captaincy rather interfered with his performance this year. He is only fourteen so his prospects are good.

Cricketing conditions were arctic for much of the season and this partially accounts for the inadequate standard of fielding. Only O'Ferrall and O'Brien H. could be considered competent in this department.

The following played in the XI: P. D. Savill (*Capt.*), R. A. O'Ferrall, P. J. Huskinson, R. D. Tufnell, A. J. O'Brien, J. J. Sayers, M. G. Moorhouse, C. P. Andrews (all these were awarded colours), R. D. Wright, H. A. O'Brien, D. J. Gray, Pahlabod, McKelvey.

### CRICKET

#### RESULTS

v. Newcastle R.G.S. Won by 5 wickets.

Newcastle 90 (Craig 3 for 38, Tufnell 3 for 10). Ampleforth 93 for 5 (O'Ferrall 46 not out).

v. Durham. Lost by 23 runs.

Durham 109 (Sayers 4 for 45). Ampleforth 86 (Savill 35).

v. Barnard Castle. Drawn.

Ampleforth 174 for 5 dec. (O'Ferrall 63 not out, Huskinson 41 not out, Wright 34, O'Brien A. 28). Barnard Castle 87 for 7 Tufnell 5 for 19).

v. Sedbergh. Lost by 6 wickets.

Ampleforth 174 (Moorhouse 57, Sayers 28, O'Brien A. 27). Sedbergh 175 for 4. v. St Peter's. Drawn.

Ampleforth 178 for 3 dec. (O'Brien A. 57, O'Ferrall 54 not out, Huskinson 50). St Peter's 83 for 8 (Tufnell 3 for 37).

v. All Comers. Won by 1 wicket.

All Comers 168 for 5 dec. Ampleforth 171 for 9 (Butcher N. 50).

### THE HOUSE MATCHES

THOSE who look for speed and action and elemental competition in their sport are apt to be exasperated by the leisured ramblings of cricket, which can so easily appear to be lacking in passion and intensity. Indeed, cricket stands to other sports rather as plainchant stands to the Viennese Waltz or the Twist: its appeal is rare and subtle to those who understand it and bafflingly obscure to those who do not.

However, there are times when even cricket becomes quite exciting. On these occasions the excitement is so prolonged (a cricket match lasts a long time) that it is apt to be dangerous to health. The heart-failure rate is relatively high among spectators at cricket matches, and there was one Test Match at the Oval during which several spectators are said to have eaten through the handles of their umbrellas. Surely no other sport can produce tension so strange and prolonged as to permit this highly difficult operation.

House matches are notorious for generating this kind of atmosphere. Even the most one-sided and the most lugubriously dull House matches tend to arouse all sorts of fearful passions. When the issue really is in doubt, the tension becomes quite unspeakable, and even hockey-players stop to watch. This year's House matches produced two outstanding games, in each of which St Oswald's (a good enough team to have adorned the final) was involved. In both games the side batting second appeared to be heading for defeat, yet fought back to win. Against St Bede's, who, with their glamorous variety of caps must have been considered the favourites, St Oswald's needed to3 to win, a small total by any reckoning. But 40 for 6 at the close of the first day, with no recognized batting left, promised an easy win for St Bede's. However, on the second day D. R. H. Tufnell (a first-year Colt) defied St Bede's for an hour and a half, scored 49 not out, and won the game. This was story-book stuff, which had the spectators doing dreadful things such as applauding no-balls and overthrows with demoniacal glee.

In their next game, St Oswald's found themselves at the receiving end of a magnificent innings by R. S. G. Thompson, the Captain of St Dunstan's. Overnight Thompson had made to not out in a paltry score of 20 for 4, against a formidable target of 183. In under two hours, against good bowling, he took his score to 119, whilst his partners just held out at the other end. This was unquestionably the best cricket in the series.

.

#### FINAL

#### ST CUTHBERT'S v. ST DUNSTAN'S

This match went roughly according to the forecast, but for the wrong reasons. St Dunstan's were reputedly stronger in bowling and deeper in batting, but in fact their opponents bowled better and the result turned entirely on the individual batting of the two captains, R. S. G. Thompson and H. A. Maclaren.

On a grey day and a medium-paced wicket, St Dunstan's were put in. Sayers and Ackroyd bowled intelligently to a field which was forced, perhaps too quickly, into rather laconic defence by a succession of fine strokes by Thompson, who took four off his legs from the first ball and looked to be in much the same form as in the semi-final, swift in judgement and aggressive in approach. At lunch, he had made 56 out of 84 for 1, and, with three figures reached soon afterwards, the impending question seemed to be one of declaration. However, Ackroyd's perseverance suddenly caused the innings to swing from prosperity to disaster, and when Thompson himself was caught behind as he tried to swing his way to another century, the innings crumbled behind him, to the somewhat macabre accompaniment of military music from the band in the bounds.

The match was now wide open. St Cuthbert's had ample time and when Maclaren came in he very quickly found the gaps in a field rather more aggressively positioned than the opening attack justified. When the score reached 83 for 2 with Maclaren in full stride, the odds were on St Cuthbert's, but at that point he lifted his head to a yorker from Studer, and when O'Ferrall went the same way it became clear that there was little batting left. What could have been a strong challenge became a rapid capitulation aided by suicidal running between the wickets and by good fielding, notably by McFarland. It was a disappointing end to an interesting final, in which pride of place must go to Thompson, who took most of his chances against good bowling and stayed long enough to ensure a winning score. Few batsman have had a more decisive effect than he on the destination of the Cup : he was on the field for all but fifteen minutes of the last two rounds, scoring two-thirds of the runs made by his House.

The Junior House matches were won by St Oswald's, considerably helped by the bowling of W. I. Whigham and S. N. Marsden.

The Senior League was won by St John's.

## THE BEAGLES

C, M. OGILVIE-FORBES succeeded J. S. de W. Waller as Master of Hounds at the beginning of the term ; in his brief term of office he was to see a great achievement.

The Puppy Show was held on 5th May at the Kennels. The weather was kind and there was a good attendance of members and friends of the Hunt. P. Burrows, Esq., Master of the Bolebroke Beagles, and W. T. Woodley, Esq., Master of the Castleton Beagles, kindly came to judge the seven couple of puppies, and we take this opportunity to express our thanks to them.

The puppies, all sired by Bolebroke Dipper, were a good lot; the dogs were more numerous and of a better standard than we have had for some years, the bitches being of a slightly better quality than the dogs. The results were as follows: Diver, walked by Miss Coates of Butterwick, won the Dog Class, with Duster, walked by Mrs A. Teasdale, Beadlam Rigg, second. Angry, walked by J. N. Heneage, won the Bitch Class, with Trinket, walked by Mr Mackley, Saltersgate, being placed second. In the Couples Angry and Anxious were the winners, with Trojan and Treasure, walked by J. D. Gorman, taking second place.

On the 12th July four and half couple of hounds were taken to the Great Yorkshire Show, at Harrogate. In recent years we have not been doing so well at this Show as in the past, but we were both disappointed and surprised to take virtually no awards this year. Rapture alone won a prize, the Novice Bitch Class; this was no great achievement since there were no other entries in the class.

A week later the same hounds with the addition of another two couple were taken to Peterborough. Hopes, after Harrogate, could not be high, but they did exist and they were to be justified, for at Peterborough, in the face of greater competition, it was a different story. In the morning Handy brought us our first success when he was placed third. In the first class of the afternoon, the Unentered Bitch Class, Angry was finally placed second, though it was obvious that she had been very near to first. Now our luck really began to improve, Angry and Rapture won the Couples, and joined by Havoc and Hazard they walked away with the Two Couples Class.

Angry had shown herself better in these latter two classes, and so, after some debate, she was entered for the Championship. Here the judges revised and reversed their earlier decision, putting the Bolebroke's unentered Doric Reserve, and giving the Championship to Angry. This achievement of winning the Championship, for the first time for ten years, was made all the more pleasant by the disappointments of the previous week.

To take a Peterborough Championship after the excellent hunting of last season shows that all is well with the pack. For this all the officials, but especially the Huntsman, Jack Fox, must receive the praise and thanks which are so richly deserved.

Awards at the Peterborough Show:

3rd Entered Dog : Handy. and Unentered Bitch : Angry. 1st Couple of Bitches : Angry and Rapture. 1st Two Couple of Bitches : Angry, Rapture, Havoc, and Hazard. Champion Bitch : Angry.

## SWIMMING

THE swimming season has been a very poor one. With the outdoor bath unheated except for a short period during a hot spell in June, the unusually cold weather made the outdoor bath almost unusable for most of the term. The Swimming Championships and the Inter-House Competition took place in water which was below 60 degrees F on most days. The Sedbergh match took place at Gilling Castle.

The school team was entirely new except for M. E. Tate, the Captain. Despite this, it reached a good standard considering the conditions, though not good enough to meet most schools with full-sized indoor baths on an equal footing. The outstanding swimmers were A. L. Bucknall in the crawl and N. P. St J. Wright in the breast stroke. Colours were also awarded to J. D. C. Goldschmidt, H. P. I. de Las Casas and the Hon. D. J. F. Vaughan ; and also to M. F. Shepherd for his consistently good standard of diving throughout the term. It was unfortunate that Tate was unable to take part in the Championships and the last match owing to an injury.

The Junior team was more successful though it met weaker opposition. But it shows that there is talent which, given suitable conditions, could produce a good

team in the future. S. X. Cochemé did well to win the best all-round swimmer cup as well as two Junior Championships.

The results of the matches were as follows :

236

Bootham, 29th May. Away. Seniors lost 13–42. Juniors against an 'A' side won 41–14. Pocklington, 7th June. Home. Seniors won 37–22. Juniors won 27–14.

Sedbergh, 23rd June. Home. Lost 25—30 on the last relay, an exciting match. Owing to the narrow width of the Gilling bath, only two competitors could swim at one time and the placing was done on the times for each swimmer, with two heats for each event.

Newcastle, 27th June. Away. Seniors lost 10-58. Juniors lost 29-30.

Bootham, 23rd July. Home. Seniors lost 15-49. Juniors lost 24-40.

The team was: M. E. Tate, J. D. C. Goldschmidt, A. L. Bucknall, N. P. St J. Wright, H. P. I. de Las Casas, Hon. D. J. F. Vaughan, M. F. Shepherd, P. C. D. Barry, B. M. C. Fogarty, Hon. K. M. Fraser, G. P. Roche, J. A. Rowe.

On Sunday, roth June, Mr D. Stubbs brought over some swimmers from the York City Bath Club, including the international, Roddy Fram. Although the water was just cooling off after the hot spell, a very good demonstration was given. But the training session for the team afterwards had to be abandoned.

The Inter-House Cup was won once again by St Aidan's, with  $359\frac{1}{2}$  points, followed by St Hugh's  $265\frac{1}{2}$ , St Bede's 225, St Thomas's 166, St Oswald's 143, St Dunstan's 124, St Edwards 79 $\frac{1}{2}$ , St John's 47, St Wilfrid's  $39\frac{1}{2}$ , and St Cuthbert's 22. But the Inter-House Plain Diving Cup was taken by St Bede's from Aidan's who have held it for nine years.

All the relays were won by St Aidan's and included a record in the 18 x t by 8.4 seconds; this latter represents an average of nearly half a second per swimmer better than the old record. St Hugh's equalled the old record, coming second. The times of the relays were : Back, Breast, 3 mins 31.6 secs; 3 x 100, 3 mins 38.7 secs; 1, 2, 4, 1, 3 mins 4.7 secs; 6 x 2, 4 mins 31.5 secs; 18 x 1, 6 mins 28.4 secs (Record).

The results of the Championships were :

	Senior	
Freestyle	A. L. Bucknall	66.4 secs
Breast Stroke	N. P. St J. Wright	83.5 secs
Back Stroke	Hon. D. J. F. Vaughan	80.5 secs
	Junior	
Freestyle	S. X. Cochemé	72.2 secs
Breast Stroke	S. X. Cochemé	84.2 secs
Back Stroke	D. E. Miller	85.3 secs
Best All-Round Swimmer	S. X. Cochemé	251.4 secs

Butterfly Championships took place after the competition, over 50 Yards for Seniors and one length for Juniors. The winners were :

Senior	N. P. St J. Wright	33.8 secs
Junior	S. X. Cochemé	23.1 secs.

## THE SEA SCOUTS

As usual there was little organized Scouting during the Summer term. However, we were lucky on Wednesdays and the whole Holidays when there were nearly always good sailing winds. Camps were held for Corpus Christi and Gormire and a number of the Troop did their initiative test on the holidays. At the end of the term we were very pleased to be able to ask the Matrons and the Spastic Children from Welburn Hall School, and some of the children from Clay Penny Hospital to the Lakes on different afternoons. We asked the children from Clay Penny Hospital as a result of a very successful Initiative test, which went to give some help at the hospital. It is to be hoped that we will be able to ask more of the children in future years. There was considerable difficulty in arranging the Firefly Championship this year. but in the end we finished the races and J. F. M. Hillgarth is congratulated on winning the Championship. We were all sad to realize that this was Mitchell's last term and so the end of his long connection with the Troop. O. ffield was elected as the new Troop Leader towards the end of the term. He organized all the parties at the end of the term and we thank him for his efficiency. One of these parties was to say farewell to Fr John, who ends his long connection with the Troop now that he is leaving Ampleforth for work on one of our parishes.

During the Summer term most of the work at the Lakes is done by the Lakes Party and this year nearly all the boats were painted and the Fabia refitted. Much work was done on the Hydro by the Lakes Party and the Scouts on Wednesdays, Something in the region of eight tons of concrete was cast and the shed which encloses the turbine and the generator was completed. Armfields very kindly sent up one of their engineers to weld the connecting pipe and the turbine is now safely installed and we have had it generating. However, there are still problems to be solved for we discover that there are leaks in the pipe. It should be possible to cure these faults next term. The sluice gate is now controlled by a screw thread and this is the same mechanism that was used to move the High Altar in the Abbey Church. Now that the Hydro is almost complete we may ask, as some do, why did we build it? What are we going to use the electricity for ? But to ask that question is to miss the whole point, for, if the first need was to get electricity, it would have been much more simple to have got it from the Grid. No, the whole point of the Hydro was to see if we could do it. Here was the water flowing away from the lake and the problem was, could we make this water work ? Well, we have done it and it has given a lot of interest and taught us a great deal. Our success has only been made possible because of the kindness of Mr Senn of Armfields and Mr Bromwell of English Electric. To them and to all the others who have helped, and encouraged us, we are more than grateful. During the term Mitchell made a coffee table which was presented to Mr Senn as a token of our gratitude. For the future let nobody think that the electric power will not be of the greatest use. It is to be hoped that the generations that are to follow will be able to display the same initiative as those who built it. Will it ever happen that the Hydro will be controlled by wireless from this side of the Valley?

For the last five years a great deal of work has been done on the two upper lakes by the Lakes Party. The middle lake has been cleared and is now used by the Junior House, but in addition a lot of reed cutting was done and it may be possible to catch the large trout that are there. Under the guidance of Fr Charles, hundreds of loads of clay have been dug out on the top of Temple Hill and brought down in wheelbarrows to rebuild the dam of the top lakes. The dam was finished towards the end of the term and the lake is again flooded. To our great delight much of the growth on the floor of the lake floated to the top as it filled so there is every hope that there will be good fishing here in years to come. The Procurator purchased a monkey wrench for use on

238

the Estate and we have used it on the bottom and the top lakes. It is almost unbelievable to see the old roots plus tons of silt being hauled from the Lake. The main stem came out with all its roots and was then hauled out of the Lake like an enormous plough. This will be a tool of great interest and it will now be possible to clear the whole of the corner near the Q.M. We are most grateful to M. D. Stanton who presented us with a canoe on the last day of term.

The composition of the Troop remained the same except that P. C. C. Dinkel was made a Patrol Leader.

## TENNIS

THE facilities for tennis were increased greatly during the term by the completion of sixteen new hard courts. Fifteen of these have been constructed on the Brick Field and one has replaced an indifferent grass court above the old hard courts. This welcome and very necessary addition to the number of courts is bound to have a very considerable effect on tennis at Ampleforth.

At the beginning of the term we benefited from the coaching of a professional, Mr T. Wilder. Later, Mr G. L. France very kindly came over on several occasions to give us the benefit of his great experience. We are very grateful to him and hope that this will be the beginning of a long association.

Five of last year's team having left the school, the new team lacked experience and consequently were less successful in matches than their talents warranted. A. Zoltowski was not available at the beginning of the term, but his presence at the end added much strength to the team. He and S. Fraser were a good first pair. J. Baer, P. Bussy and G. Stewart all showed improvement from last year. Their stroke-play was good, but all lacked the control necessary for successful match-play. This was also true of M. Tintner, who had the distinction of playing in the team in his first year in the school. All have a year or more ahead of them in the school and have the ability to make good players. The following played in the school team : M. Hailey (*Capt.*), A. Zoltowski, S. Fraser J. Baer, P. Bussy, G. Stewart, M. Tintner, C. Robertson.

The results of school matches were as follows :

v. Yorkshire Juniors	Lost	2-7
v. Stonyhurst	Won	7-2
v. All Comers	Lost	1-8
v. Leeds G.S.	Lost	3-6
v. Bootham	Lost	3-9
v. Acomb Club	Lost	3-6

In addition to the Senior tournaments and the First Year tournament, the extra courts enabled a Junior singles and doubles tournament to be held. The finals, as so often, were disappointing. Lack of full control of strokes as well as lack of experience can cause a person's game to disintegrate if he is nervous, and this to varying extents marred the finals of the Senior and Junior Singles which contained far too many errors. The First Year tournament, held at the beginning of the term, revealed a number of promising players among whom Q. Baer was outstanding. The results of the tournaments were as follows :

Senior Singles A. J. Zoltowski beat S. J. Fraser 7-5, 1-6, 6-4. Senior Doubles A. J. Zoltowski and S. J. Fraser beat J. A. Baer and P. M. Bussy 6-2, 6-4.

#### COMBINED CADET FORCE

Q. F. Baer beat P. M. Bussy 6-4, 6-4.

Junior Doubles A. J. Blackwell and R. A. O'Ferrall beat J. J. Nelson and N. C. Morris 6-1, 9-7.

First Year Tournament-Q. F. Baer beat G. P. de Chazel 6-1.

Junior Singles

House matches were arranged at the end of the term, each House entering a team of eight. In the final St John's beat St Aidan's.

At the end of the term we sent a team down to Wimbledon for the Youll Cup, and entered one junior pair for the Thomas Bowl. In the first round of the Youll Cup we played soundly to beat Downside 2—0. We then came up against High Wycombe R.G.S. and in turn were beaten 2—0. This was in no way a disgrace as they were a strong side and went on to reach the quarter-finals. At 4—4 in the first set between the first pairs if looked as if we might upset all reasonable forecasts, but, although Zoltowski and Fraser were returning service well, they found difficulty in holding their own, and went down 4—6, 3—6. Bussy played well in the second pair but Stewart was prone to overhitting, which was fatal on the slow red courts of the All England Club. In the Thomas Bowl Tintner and Blackwell went out in three sets in the first round to a pair from Dean Close, Cheltenham, whom they should have beaten comfortably. Next year, with reasonable luck in the draw, we could do well.

## COMBINED CADET FORCE

DURING the first part of the term an experiment was made in running an Advanced Training Group for about a hundred and sixty N.C.O.s, who undertook a more strenuous form of training. It was most successful and may well form a precedent for future Summer terms. The remainder of the Contingent continued training for the Proficiency and Basic Tests. Major Scrope kindly came over and directed the tests.

The annual inspection was carried out by Brigadier A. J. M. Arengo-Jones, o.B.E., H.Q. Northern Command, on Monday, and July. The parade and the inspection of training were limited to the afternoon. We are grateful to him for the friendly way in which he carried out the inspection. At the end of the day he presented the following prizes:

Nulli Secundus Cup for Best N.C.O.-U.O. Balfour. Eden Cup for Best N.C.O. in R.A.F. Section-U.O. King. Proficiency Certificate Shield .-- No. 1 Company. Classification (Pitel Cup) .- St Aidan's House. Inter-House Cup (.103) .- St Dunstan's House. Inter-House (.22) Hardy Cup.-St Aidan's House. Stourton Cup (Best Performance at Bisley) .- U.O. McSheehy. Under 16 (Best Performance at Bisley) .- Cpl A. White. Johnson-Ferguson Cup (Recruit .22) .- Cdt Knight. Stewart Cup (Best .22 Shot) .- U.O. Waller. Anderson Cup (Best Shot on 30 yds range) .- C.S.M. Tyler J. C. Fletcher Challenge Bowl (Altcar) .- Sgt Goldschmidt M. K. Falling Plates (Bellerby) .- Silver Medals for Curran, Dudzinski, Goldschmidt, Strutt, Vickers, White, Wingate, Wolseley. Falling Plates (Altcar) .- Second Bronze Medals for Curran, Sanders P., Strutt, Wingate. Cadet Pair (Altcar) .- Second Bronze Medals for Knight, Langley C. Flying Scholarship Medals .- C.Q.M.S. Dowling, Sanders P. Shooting Colours .- C.S.M. Roche.

240

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Our thanks are due to Brigadier W. Loring who judged the Nulli Secundus Competition, also to Group Captain D. F. Rixson, O.B.E., D.F.C., A.F.C., who lectured to the Contingent, and to Major Skinner, who arranged a visit of the Westminster and Berkshire Dragoons. General P. Ryman watched the demonstration.

At the end of the term the Contingent went into camp at St Martin's Plain, Folkestone. They attended the Royal Tournament on 28th July and were visited by Major-General J. A. Read, C.B.E., D.S.O., M.C., G.O.C. Northumbrian Area on 1st August.

\*

The following promotions and appointments were made during the term :

To be Under-Officers: C.S.M. N. R. Balfour, D. J. Wilson, C.Q.M.S. M. Hailey, J. M. Wakely.

To be C.S.M.: C.Q.M.S. B. W. Scotson, Sgt M. D. Stanton.

To be C.Q.M.S.: Sgts T. R. Clapton, D. X. Cooper, P. K. Poland, H. G. Roche, S. C. Thomas.

To be Sergeants: Cpls H. M. Crosby, N. P. Harris, J. P. Jephcott, A. J. Zoltowski, H. M. Bishop, J. H. Butcher, A. P. Kinross, F. H. Noton, B. P. Blackden, J. F. Garrett, N. P. Wright, E. J. G. Hamilton, D. J. Pearson, R. M. Sharp, A. C. Davey, C. M. Ogilvie-Forbes, H. R. Schulte, K. R. Studer, A. H. White, V. H. P. Dewe-Matthews, A. W. du Vivier, S. M. Copeman, M. K. Goldschmidt, P. R. Corbett, M. A. Gormley, P. E. Wilkins, K. J. J. Fane-Saunders.

To be Corporals: L.-Cpls R. J. Badenoch, J. A. F. Baer, J. J. Cerny, C. J. Coverdale, S. F. de Bendern, K. M. Fraser, J. N. Heneage, T. J. Howkins, A. D. O. Jenkins, P. Morrogh, R. D. Shersby-Harvie, P. Mostyn, K. R. Campbell, N. Dove, M. M. Langley, R. F. Poole, P. E. Tyler, P. M. Bussy, P. B. Gray, S. H. Norman, J. D. Poloniecki, A. A. Reynolds, J. F. Smith, A. G. Williams, G. F. Williams, C. G. Wraw, T. P. Connery, C. N. Hawkin, The Earl of Ancram, M. P. Carter, J. F. Cunlife, P. Detre, C. C. Fenwick, W. J. Gilbey, M. P. Gretton, S. F. Halliday, P. Hickman, S. L. Lawrence, S. J. Rosenvinge, B. E. Sanders.

To be Lance-Corporals: Cdts J. P. Bellasis, T. A. Chance, H. J. Fitzgeraldy T. O. Sherrard, M. St J. Wrigley, C. N. Allgood, W. M. Barton, J. F. Cunliffe C. E. Fawcett, S. H. Hayhoe, J. M. Madden, P. H. Marsh, M. G. Moorhouse, R. A: O'Ferrall, S. P. Roche, H. J. Rook, R. C. Vaughan, S. J. Walton, H. A. Baillie R. D. Bramley, P. E. G. Cary-Elwes, J. D. Cavanagh, M. E. Fitzgerald-Hart, P. J. Hendrix, O. J. McCarthy, T. H. Tully, J. D. Aykroyd, I. H. Greenlees, J. G. Hartley, P. D. Sykes, A. N. Blake, P. J. Corrigan, J. A. Davies, St J. A. Flaherty, K. P. Fogarty, D. Goldin, F. E. Hawe, F. P. Kelly, S. E. Mostyn, J. D. Park, W. A. Pollock, L. N. Rice, W. I. Whigham, D. H. Woods, R. D. Wright, C. M. Robertson, C. J. Bird, S. B. Darby, D. J. Donnellon, G. T. St J. Fairhurst, C. M. Dorman, M. J. Gawel, J. A. Lorriman, S. J. Mitchell, N. C. Peel, H. R. Preston, B. F. Richardson, J. D. Stevenson, S. X. Cochemé, C. J. M. Langley, A. V. Morris.

## SHOOTING

FOUR days on the ranges at Bisley during the Easter holidays proved invaluable for the competitions that were to follow. In particular this was borne out when the team, within two weeks of the beginning of term, shot in the Northern Command Meeting and won the main competition by a clear forty points. They also won the Falling Plates match beating Ampleforth 'B' team in the final.

#### SHOOTING

This meeting was closely followed by the Public Schools competition at Altcar where the team won the 'Fire and Movement' match and came second in the Cadet Pairs, the Aggregate, and the Falling Plates.

Late in July the team went to Bisley but unfortunately failed to produce true form in the Ashburton Shield Competition. They were placed hirry-fourth in the one hundred and two schools that competed. By contrast the Cadet Pair, C. J. Langley and K. O. Pugh, shot brilliantly and with a score of 129 won the Challenge Shield. Other notable performances were the shooting of C. G. Wolseley, who scored 48 out of 50 in the Spencer Mellish, and the winning of Schools Hundred badges by P. T. Curran and C. J. Langley. P. T. Curran scored a possible at 500 yards in the Country Life competition and was awarded school shooting colours.

It is apparent that the season was marked by several successes. The team is to be congratulated and so too the captain, M. K. Goldschmidt and C.S.M. Baxter both of whom spared no efforts in the building of the team.

#### THE JUNIOR HOUSE

CONCERT	Geography		A. F. Ritchie
ection from 'Lilac Time' Schubert-Clutsain	Mathematics Science		A. F. Ritchie A. F. Ritchie
The Orchestra		UPPER	IIIA
lin Solo	Latin .		J. A. Fellow
Gavotte from Mignon Thomas	French .		
M. A. Polanski	English .		
	History .		
rinet Solo	Geography		
Andante Schubert R. J. Leonard	Mathematics		
Cala	Up	PER IIIB	and IIIc
no Solo	Latin .		A. T. J. Cap
Allegro from Sonata in G Beethoven			A. T. J. Cap
P. K. Corrigan	French .		A. T. J. Cap
llo Solo	English .		J. M. Presco
Ainuet in D Arnold Trowell	Mathematics		A. T. J. Cap
	History .		I. M. Presco
GOD SAVE THE QUEEN			
		LOWER	
his speech during the Prize Giving	Form Prizes		
Man Januar and Jackston to Man D. M.		2 .	D. M. Tillea

IN the Headmaster paid tribute to Mrs R. M. MacGibbon, our Matron, for her ten years of most faithful service. The House owes her a great debt of gratitude for all that she has done for us, sometimes under the most difficult circumstances. We wish her every blessing in the years ahead. Later in the term the House gave Musi her a watch in recognition of her work and Fr William presented her with an oak coffee table. During the Prize Giving Fr William also congratulated the scholars on their success in the examinations. Their success reflected a high standard of work in the top of the House. Fr Abbot presented the following prizes. Scholarships and Exhibitions: R. J.

Sel

Vic

Cla

Pian

Bradshaw, W. E. C. Gubbins, P. Henry, M. Bevan, A. T. J. Cape.

#### PRIZE WINNERS, 1962

	LOWER	t IV
Latin		P. Henry
Greek		P. Henry
French		W. E. C. Gubbins
		P. Henry
English		R. C. Lister
History		R. J. Blake

# RELIGIOUS INSTRUCTION PRIZES

T A. F. Ritchie 2 J. T. M. Dalglish I. M. Prescott 3

#### SPECIAL PRIZES

P. K. Corrigan
A. R. Scrope
R. J. Leonard
J. A. Fellowes
J. P. Fresson

H.M. Literary Prize J. A. Fellowes Handwriting Prize . P. Henry

GORMIRE DAY this year was on Tuesday, 12th June. The House took the customary walk to Sutton Bank and there had a picnic lunch. The weather was not very good for the occasion but at least it did not rain on us during the luncheon.

ABOUT four weeks before the end of the term the temporary buildings on the west end of the Junior House were demolished and we had to contract into the main building for all classes and to take our woodwork over to the Upper School. From the carpentry point of

# THE JUNIOR HOUSE

THE officials of the House remained the and accurate bowling. The Parents' XI same as in the previous terms. P. Henry was appointed Captain of Cricket and R. I. Leonard Vice-Captain.

THE term began with the usual Athletic events and the three teams under P. Henry, W. E. C. Gubbins and R. J. Bradshaw competed against each other over the first two weeks in the running events. The White team finally won the competition after coming first in the relay and so overtaking the Blue team which had up to then been in the lead. The outstanding athlete was R. C. Lister who won all the final races and was later to come second in the High Jump with a jump of 4' 5". P. M. S. Emerson Baker was a close rival in all the races and gave R. C. Lister strong competition in the 440 Yards and 880 Yards races. In the High Jump C. H. J. Weld won with a jump of 4' 6", two inches higher than he jumped last year. Of the other eight competitors R. C. Lister and R. J. Potez both cleared 4' s", the latter jumping with great style and grace. The swimming did not fare so well as the other athletic activities as the weather was so inclement and the water consequently too cold to be comfortable. Nevertheless, the customary races were swum in the last week of term, T. Lennon winning all three events. M. G. Anthony won the Diving competition and R. T. M. Ahern gained the prize for making the biggest splash from off the six foot diving board.

THE cricket season began in the second week of term and the new stone hut was completed in time for it to be used for our first match against St Olave's. This Boy year most of our matches were played on English Herald . our own ground and it was also in use during the term for practice and league games. One of the most enjoyable games was against a Parents' XI on the Saturday of Exhibition week-end. The game was a great success and several of our parents showed that they had not lost touch with the game by their graceful batting A French Soldier

declared at 145 for 9 wickets down and the House XI then proceeded to make runs quickly so that by mid-afternoon they reached the total for only 5 wickets.

THE most notable feature of our Exhibition this year was the play, Henry V at Agincourt. A large cast of twenty-three gave us a most spirited performance in the school theatre with particularly good acting from R. M. Barry, P. M. S. Emerson Baker and R. L. Nairac. We thank Mr A. Haughton for all his hard work in producing yet another of our plays.

#### 'HENRY V AT AGINCOURT'

Scenes from 'King Henry V' by William Shakespeare CAST

Chorus		. I	R. M. Barry
King Henry		. F	. L. Nairac
Duke of Glouce			
		J.	R. Lawder
Duke of Bedfor	rd, broth	er to th	e King
		N.	A. C. Roy
Duke of Exete	r, uncle	to the l	King
		N.C.	. T. Loring
Earl of Salisbu	ury		K. Peacock
Earl of Westn	norland		
	М.	F. Stua	art Douglas
Earl of Warw	ick A	. J. P.	M. Ramsay
Sir Thomas E	rpingham	. N	1. J. Loftus
Captain Gower		C. J.	F. Clayton
Captain Fluelle	n P. M.	S. Eme	erson Baker
			A. Polanski
Bates 2 So	ldiers in	J. E.	Blackledge
Williams (He	nrv's arr	vu	M Revan

Williams | Henry's army M. Bevan P. H. P. Mayne R. J. Bradshaw Louis, the Dauphin M. H. Coghlan The Constable of France R. J. Blenkinsop Duke of Orleans R. I. Blake Duke of Bourbon J. Thorburn Muirhead Grandpré A. S. Lukas Montjoy, the French Herald

I. A. Fellowes I. F. Durack

244

#### THE AMPLEFORTH JOURNAL

Best At

Back S

Diving

Batting

Bowlin

Fieldin

All-rou

Improv

Carpen

prize

view it had the advantage of giving us the Shootin opportunity of using the lathes in the shop and several members of the House 100 Ya turned ash trays and other small articles. 440 Ya During the summer holidays the old St 880 Ya Lawrence's church building is to be High I moved over to the new site now being Hall Ra prepared and new accommodation is to Breast ! be constructed inside it which will make more room in the main building and provide additional space for hobbies and Biggest woodwork.

FR John Macauley, who has been in charge of the woodwork for many years past, and to whom we owe so much for his tuition in that department and in the teaching of Geography, is to leave us at the end of the term for work on our parishes. We wish him every happiness in his new work and thank him most sincerely for all his work over the past years.

Fr Philip Holdsworth is also leaving us after many years of teaching in the Junior House: we wish him every blessing in his work on the Mission.

WE offer our congratulations to Fr Colin Havard, an Old Boy of the Junior House and also a member of our teaching staff, on the occasion of his ordination to the priesthood.

THE House Punch took place on Tuesday, 24th July, with Brigadier W. Loring, C.B.E., as the guest of honour. R. J. Bradshaw, the Head Monitor, gave an extensive review of the year's achievements and paid tribute to Matron on her departure after ten years with the House. At the end of the evening Brigadier Loring presented the following prizes.

## PRIZE LIST, 1962

#### The Lord St Audries

Cup	R. J. Bradshaw
Cross Country .	R. C. Lister
Point-to-Point ,	P. Henry
Boxing	R. L. Nairac
Boxing (runner-up)	J. A. R. Burns

ig .		M. S. Graves
hlete		R. C. Lister
rds .		R. C. Lister
rds		R. C. Lister
rds .		R. C. Lister
ımp		C. H. J. Weld
ice .		T. Lennon
Stroke		T. Lennon
roke		T. Lennon
		M. G. Anthony
Splash		R. T. M. Aherr
		P. Henry
τ.		P. Henry
s .		R. J. Leonard
nder		P. Spencer
ement (Riz	con	
) .		A. F. Ritchie
try		S. H. C. Watlin

## CRICKET

THIS season's cricket did not promise well at the beginning of the term. There was little talent available from last year with the exception of the Captain, P. Henry, R. J. Leonard and P. B. Poloniecki, and the new blood from the first year did not appear to be technically up to the normal standard. Yet in the final weeks of the term the standard of play improved beyond all expectations and the final result after the Cricket Week was good (12 matches played, 7 won, 4 lost, 1 drawn). These figures, however, conceal the very convincing nature of some of the victories in the later part of the term. Of the first year players P. Spencer was outstanding, particularly as a bowler, although he could also be relied on to produce a useful number of runs on most occasions. In general the fielding was weak with the one exception of R. J. Leonard, who always fielded very well in the covers. P. Henry captained the side well and was the mainstay of the batting, often playing an innings of determination and quality in difficult circumstances. His leg-break bowling was also successful and he gained several notable averages.

#### THE JUNIOR HOUSE

In the school matches it was the failure v. BRAMCOTE, WOR. of our batting rather than of the bowling that brought defeat. In our two matches against St Olave's we batted first on both occasions but failed twice to make a workable score. Bowling against their strong batting side with only 97 and 64 on the board was not a success. Against Bramcote we had two very enjoyable matches, declaring at 123 on both occasions and bowling them out with some few runs short of our total. With Barnard Castle we only just managed a win after a collapse of our batting and only 77 runs made, when we had them out for just five runs less than our total, thanks to the five wickets 'taken' by the wicket-keeper, R. J. Bradshaw. Aysgarth came to us on one of the real summer days of the term and the game was in keeping with the sunshine, with both sides producing some fine batting and Poloniecki making a very good 55. However, in many ways the best of the Cricket Week was against our Old Boys who produced a strong side under D. R. H. Tufnell and who chased our score of 107 in the last over and won with three wickets to spare. During the term colours were awarded to R. J. Leonard, R. J. Bradshaw and P. Spencer.

#### RESULTS

v. PARENTS' XI. WOn. Parents 145 for 9 dec. Junior House 147 for 5.

v. POCKLINGTON. Lost. Junior House 104. Pocklington 118 for 9 dec. (Henry 7 for 33).

- Junior House 123 for 4 dec. (Leonard 42 not out, Henry 42). Bramcote 60 (Henry 6 for 17).
- V. ST OLAVE'S. LOST. Junior House 97. St Olave's 99 for 4.
- v. ST OLAVE'S. LOST. Junior House 64. St Olave's 60 for 3.
- v. MASTERS OF AMPLEFORTH. Drawn. Junior House 169 for 7 dec. (Henry 55) Masters 156 for 9.
- v. BARNARD CASTLE, WOD. Junior House 77. Barnard Castle 72 (Poloniecki 5 for 22).
- v. POCKLINGTON. WOR. Junior House 144 for 9 dec. (Henry 56. Lister 44). Pocklington 67 (Henry 5 for 20,
- Spencer 4 for 14).
- V. THE OLD BOYS. LOST. Junior House 107. Old Boys 116 for 7 (Spencer 5 for 39).
- V. LEEDS GRAMMAR SCHOOL. WON. Junior House 115 (Ritchie 40). Leeds Grammar School 36 (Spencer 6 for 18, Henry 3 for 9).
- v. Aysgarth. Won. Junior House 145 for 5 (Poloniecki 55). Aysgarth 136 for 8 dec.
- v. BRAMCOTE. WON. Junior House 123 for 6. Bramcote 113.

Latir Math

Engl

Fren

Geos

Hist

Carr

R.F

Lat

Mat

Eng

Fre

Geo

His

Car

R.K

Latin

Mat

Eng

Frer

Geo

Hist

Car

246

# THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL

THE OFFICIALS for the term were :

Head Captain : S. Morris.

Captain of Cricket : C. F. Grieve.

Captains : J. Tufnell, L. Robertson, M. Pender-Cudlip, R. Barton, C. Penno, M. Pahlabod.

Secretaries : N. Judd, P. Brennan, W. Kerr, E. Greenlees.

Sacristans: W. Mineyko, M. James, M. Fattorini, S. Price, A. Rambaut.

Ante-Room : D. Viner, J. Cape. Bookmen : N. Armour, A. Leeming,

P. James, D. George, P. Anthony. Art Room : R. Marchant, M. Hallinan,

A. Graves.

Librarians: P. Hadow, H. Butler Bowdon.

Carpentry : C. Magill, C. McCann. Office Men : J. Barton, J. Callighan.

D. KERR and H. Fitzalan-Howard joined the school at the beginning of term. With the unpacking expeditiously carried out, the busy life of a Summer Term was soon in full swing. It was perhaps one of the coldest summer terms on record and many days were spent shivering on the cricket field. But there was very little rain and not one minute's playing time was lost in all the matches played. Once again the ministrations of the Matron and Nurse O'Donovan were rewarded and the health of the School could hardly have been better. True there was an epidemic of German measles but this seemed only to have limited nuisance value and, as most other schools had the same thing, no matches had to be cancelled. There were all the usual outings to the woods and the lakes and for the enjoyment of the latter we would like to record our thanks to Fr John who has always gone to so much trouble to make them a success. We are also very grateful to Mrs Gordon Foster for once again allowing us to go to Sleightholme Dale. Gratitude is also it was the first Confirmation in the new

due to Matron, Nurse O'Donovan, Miss Bonugli and the Staff for the wonderful fare they always provide for these outings as well as for the other innumerable festivities of the Summer Term. One is reminded too of the garden produce which goes to help these occasions-lettuce, tomatoes and a quite remarkable crop of strawberries. Mr Jack Leng has wonderfully upheld the standard of the Gilling Gardens. The display of flowers at the end of the term has seldom been better. It was sad to learn of the death of Mr Stan Bowes so soon after his retirement. We were pleased to send a wreath for his funeral composed entirely of flowers from the garden. We offer our sympathy to his wife and family.

In the middle of June the front of the Castle was adorned with scaffolding and an ingenious if noisy mechanical lift. This heralded the beginning of extensive restoration work. This certainly provides much interest and no little inconvenience. but we hope the Castle will look and feel better for its 'face-lift'.

ON 21st July the following boys were confirmed by His Lordship, the Bishop of Middlesbrough in the Abbey Church : D. Ahern, R. Balme, S. H. Barton, D. A. Callighan, J. D. Cape, D. B. Dees, T. C. Devas, C. S. Dixon, S. J. Dowling, A. M. Dufort, J. C. Gaynor, T. M. Fitzalan-Howard, M. A. Fresson, M. A. Grieve, J. F. A. Heagney, H.C. Hornyold-Strickland, P. M. Horsley, T. M. Kane, A. N. Kennedy, J. H. Leeming, H. L. Lukas, C. Magill, M. C. R. Monteith, P. A. O'Callaghan, D. C. N. Ogilvie, M. J. Poole, D. A. Potez, J. P. Rochford, P. H. Ryan, S. W. Ryan, J. C. Seilern-Aspang, P. J. Stilliard, M. E. W. Studer, C. C. G. Trevor, P. J. Viner, M. J. Waddilove, F. C. Williams, A. R. Windle This was a great occasion both because

Church and because we had the privilege of providing a choir. The boys sang R.K. extremely well.

AFTER such a happy and successful year it was a sad disappointment that the grand finale of Speech Day had to be cancelled at the last moment. At an impromptu Prize Giving Fr Hilary thanked the staff for all they had done. He regretted that he could not bear witness before the usual gathering of parents to all that they had achieved in the course of the year, in the classroom, on the playing-fields, in the Art room, Carpentry shop, Music rooms and in every sphere of the School's varied activities. He also paid tribute to the Captains and the Third Form for the fine spirit they had promoted in the school and wished them continued success at Ampleforth. Just before many of the boys left Fr William arrived to report on the Junior House Entrance Examination. He seemed well pleased with the results. Not only had there been a very good standard at this top but he also noted how well the tail had wagged. He awarded Scholarships to S. Morris and P. Hadow and Exhibitions to L. Robertson and N. Armour. We offer them our congratulations.

#### PRIZES

#### PREPARATORY FORM R.K. D. C. Judd Form Prize I D. C. Judd

# Form Prize II R. A. Fitzalan Howard

#### FIRST FORM B

R.K. R. S. G. Watson Form Prize I C. B. C. Dalglish Form Prize II . R. S. G. Watson

#### FIRST FORM A

R.K	M. C. A. Lorigan
Form Prize I	M. C. A. Lorigan
Form Prize II	. P. Ford

	Fo	DRM II	B
			J. C. Rapp
1			T. C. Devas
ematics			M. J. Waddilove
ish			J. C. Rapp
ch _			F. C. Williams
graphy			A. N. Kennedy
ory			A. N. Kennedy
entry			H. L. Lukas

	FORM	M IIA	
.K.			P. H. Ryan
atin			R. D. Balme
fathematics	The H	Ion. A	. R. M. Fraser
nglish			R. D. Balme
rench		. D.	C. N. Ogilvie
listory	2	. M	. E. W. Studer
arpentry			S. H. Barton

## FORM IIIB

£.		P. J. Anthony
in		C. M. P. Magill
thematics		E. J. S. Greenlees
glish	÷	P. J. Anthony
nch		C
ography		C. Penno
tory		M. F. Hallinan
pentry		R. E. Barton

#### FORM IIIA

		N. H. S. Armour
n	-	P. Hadow
		L. H. Robertson
hematics		S. Morris
		W. W. R. Kerr
lish		D. M. Viner
ich		S. Morris
graphy		W. A. Mineyko
ory		C. F. Grieve
Dentry		J. A. Callighan

#### SPECIAL PRIZES

	ART
Third Form	H. A. E. Butler-Bowdon
econd Form	, M. A. Fresson
First Form .	. B. A. McGrath
	MUSIC
Piano .	. M. C. A. Lorigan

HANDWRITING		2ND XI		
Third Form Second Form First Form Prep Form	H. A. E.	Butler-Bowdon F. C. Williams P. Ford M. D. Guiver	<ul> <li>v. Glenhow</li> <li>v. Aysgarth</li> <li>v. Glenhow</li> <li>v. Aysgarth</li> </ul>	Home Away Away Home

PHYSICAL TRAINING	
Third Form . A. R. Leeming	
Second Form J. P. Rochford	
First Form . M. S. L. Waide	
THE P.T. CUP Trojans	
THE ATHLETICS CUP. C. F. Grieve	
CRICKET	
1st XI . C. F. Grieve	
J. F. D. Tufnell	
and Set . J. C. Rapp	
3rd Set . T. M. Fitzalan Howard	
4th Set D. W. R. Spence	
sth Set M. T. Ritchie	
SWIMMING	
Crawl Cup M. J. Waddilove	
Diving . R. de M. Marchant	
BOXING	
Senior Cup L. H. Robertson	
Best Loser C. Penno	
Best Loser . C. Penno Junior Cup . P. H. Ryan	
Junior Cup P. H. Ryan Best Loser A. R. Windle	
SHOOTING	
Cup , E. J. S. Greenlees	
*	
CRICKET	
RESULTS	
1ST XI	
v. Glenhow Home Won	
v. Bramcote Away Lost	
v. Junior House Home Lost	

Won

Won

Drawn

Drawn

Lost

Won

Lost

Home

Home

Away

Home

Away

Away

Home

Home Lost

v. Bramcote

v. Gryphons

v. St Olave's

v. St Martin's

v. Aysgarth

v. Glenhow

v. Aysgarth

v. St Olave's

Home	Drawn	
Away	Lost	
Away	Lost	
Home	Lost	
	Away Away	

CRICKET was hardly an inviting prospect at the beginning of the term. A cold April did little to help the growth of new grass, and the cutters had only been taken over the ground once when the first game was due to be played. May was a month of strong winds, little rain and low temperatures, which made fielding (and umpiring) an occupation only the keennest of stalwarts could pretend to enjoy. The first school match was played in conditions, if anything, worse than had prevailed during the month. Not surprisingly, the fielding did not reach a high standard, and both sides were glad to thaw out before a roaring fire in the pavilion! However, the match did show that several batsmen, notably Tufnell, C. Grieve and Pahlabod, were prepared to watch the ball on to the bat and play down the line of the straight ones. This was confirmed by the batting in the subsequent matches. Ninety or more runs were made against good bowling sides, and there was no sign of a collapse, if the earlier batsmen proved unlucky. The opening batsman, Stilliard, was quick to acclimatize himself to the position, showed great concentration, and hit the ball hard to both sides in front of the wicket. In dealing with balls outside the leg-stump he was not so sure, but no doubt he will make many runs in that direction next year. M. Grieve developed into a very polished batsman before the end of the season, perhaps the most polished batsman in the side but, as yet, lacking the strength to send the bad ball regularly to the boundary. Towards the end of the season he and Stilliard opened the innings, and one of them was usually still batting when the innings was drawing to its close. Of the other batsmen C. Grieve (the Captain) hit the ball very hard and made many good scores. Tufnell showed good timing and a good array of shots on both sides

## THE PREPARATORY SCHOOL

of the wicket. Pahlabod was a difficult batsman to dislodge, being extremely watchful and correct in defence. Unfortunately the bowling was not up to the same high standard. Tufnell, bowling left arm round the wicket, kept a good length and turned the ball sharply when the pitch gave him any help. Pahlabod. Penno and M. James were not so steady either in length or direction, though each bowled well and took wickets on occasions. The ground-fielding was good, but a number of fairly easy catches were missed in the out-field at crucial stages of the game.

Perhaps the best match of the season, from the Gilling point of view, was the Home match against Bramcote. In the first encounter early in the season the Gilling batting was anything but confident, and Bramcote had no difficulty in knocking off the runs. In the return match, however, the batting was much more consistent, and all the bowlers found a length and were accurate. The fielding, too, reached a high standard in this match.

had a poor season compared to previous years. McCann led the side well. He invariably stayed in and made runs, undeterred by the steady fall of wickets at the other end. Occasionally he received support from Mineyko, Pender-Cudlip, Waddilove or Callighan, but none of the other batsmen ever looked like settling down and playing an innings.

Tufnell, Pablabod, Stilliard and M. Grieve were awarded their 1st XI colours, and the following represented and Waddilove were equal fourth and the School :

1st XI: C. Grieve (Capt.), Tufnell, Pahlabod, Penno, M. James, M. Grieve, Stilliard, Horsley, Price, Pool, J. Callighan.

2nd XI : McCann (Capt.), P. Brennan, N. Judd, Hadow, Mineyko, Rochford, Windle, Magill, Pender-Cudlip, Waddilove, S. H. Barton, Balme, Rapp, D. Callighan, Ramsay, Cape, Ogilvie.

### SWIMMING

The swimming bath was in use from the first day of the term and throughout the school there was great enthusiasm and eagerness to improve at all strokes. To develop a good crawl style was the main aim, but there were also many good breast-stroke swimmers who received instruction in elementary lifesaving, and those who were good at the crawl began to experiment with dolphin. However, the greatest progress seemed to be made by the complete beginners, for by the end of the term there were few boys left who were incapable of swimming a length or looking after themselves in the deep end.

The Crawl Competition and Diving Competition were held early in July, and we were most grateful to Fr Julian and the members of the School team who came over to judge and to give a demonstration of the various strokes when the competitions were over. The Crawl Competition was won by Waddilove, with J. D. Cape a close second. P. J. Anthony came third, and is probably As the results suggest, the 2nd XI the most improved swimmer this year. George was fourth, and there was a tie for fifth place between Dees, McCann, Ogilvie and Tufnell. The Diving Competition had an exceptionally large entry of sixteen good divers, but after two preliminary rounds a keen struggle for the prize developed between Marchant and Anthony, both of whom were called upon to make several dives before the judges finally awarded the prize to Marchant. McCann was third, Seilern Cape and Robertson equal sixth. There was a Crawl Relay to finish, won by the Athenians, with the Trojans second.

During the last three weeks of term three finalists were selected for each stroke in each form, the Third Form swimming four lengths, the Second Form three, the First Form two, and the Preparatory Form one length, except for Dolphin for which the races were slightly shorter. The finals took place in the last week, and the winners of the races were as follows :

Crawl: McCann, Waddilove, Bowie The harmonic verse was as delightful and Ritchie.

Back Crawl: Cape, Rochford, Bowie and Ritchie.

Breast Stroke: Brennan, Waddilove, Goss and Ritchie.

Dolphin : Cape, Ogilvie and Lewis.

Points were awarded for the places Aria. gained in the finals, and the Athenians, whose strength lay in the Upper Forms, tied with the Romans who completely dominated the races for the lower forms, with the Trojans third and Spartans fourth.

By the end of the term, swimming colours had been awarded to Anthony, R. E. Barton, Bowie, P. D. Brennan, Cape, Dees, George, Lewis, Marchant, McCann, Ogilvie, Pahlabod, Robertson, Rochford, Stilliard, Tufnell and Waddilove.

#### MUSIC

THE cancellation of the Speech Day was a great blow, especially to those who had worked so hard in preparation for the concert. However, the concert was held the evening before the last day, and though the items had to forego the polish of a final rehearsal it was evident that the music at Gilling is as excellent as ever, thanks especially to Miss Norfor and Mr Lorigan.

The orchestra was of a particularly high standard. The first violins managed the quick passages of the Jig and March with great precision and good phrasing. and played the slower melody of the Gavotte equally well. The second violins showed that they were no mere beginners, but were capable of playing difficult parts, and a firm bass line was provided, confidently and intelligently, by four 'cellists who had obviously made considerable progress under Br Anselm's tuition.

The six piano soloists all played well, but the performances of Robertson and Lorigan were particularly commendable.

as ever, and earned generous applause. Finally the singers rounded off the programme in fine style. Possibly their greatest achievement was the vivacious part song, but most memorable was their brilliant rendering of the Haydn

#### CONCERT

#### 25TH JULY 1962

Orchestral Pieces	
(a) Gavotte (Atys)	Lully
(b) A Jig: 'The Irish	Washerwoman'
(c) March in D	Bach

Piano Solos

(a) St	udy in F		Gurlitt
	L. Rob	ertson	
(b) 'C	limbing'	R. A	Ac Laughlin
	M. Ha	llinan	
(c) 'E	vening Song		Davernoy
	M. Lo	rigan	

Harmonic Verse Form IA

Piano S (a)	Solos Adagio'	Clementi
	C. Magill Sonatina in G	Beethoven
(c) 5	S. Morris Study in G M. Pender-Cudlip	Schumann

#### Choral Pieces

(a) Aria 'With Verdure Clad' from 'The Creation' Havdn (b) 'It was a lover and his lass' in two parts Ernest Moeran (c) 'The Riddle' by Kipling set to music Edward German

#### ART

THE Summer Term is always a very busy one, as the artists prepared for their annual exhibition in July. The Art-room has rarely been empty in and out of lesson time and, as usual, there has been a faithful group of boys who Fresson, P. Ryan, S. Barton, Studer, have shown special interest, and have S. Dowling, Waddilove, Horsley, S. really worked hard. They feel amply rewarded if they can only 'get their picture up' in the Exhibition. This has been done, and every one of the fifty-four boys taking Extra-Art lessons have at least one picture or design in the Exhibition.

The Art room is rather far from the general hub of the school, and a visit to it can be forgotten when there are so many nearer interests and activities. We hope, therefore, that all parents and those interested in the boys will come and see their work. Criticism, and other people's opinions are often very helpful, and the boys, of course, feel doubly encouraged !

The most successful artists are: Butler-Bowdon, Greenlees, Graves, Rambaut, Price, Marchant, Robertson, George, Burbury, Tempest, Viner and Fattorini in the Third Form, and

Ryan, F. Williams, Gaynor, Grieve, Stilliard, Seilern-Aspang, Ogilvie, O'Callaghan, Lukas and Heagney in the Second Form.

#### FIRST FORM ART

THE First Form have spent a happy term painting a variety of subjects. Many sea and country scenes have been enlivened by amusing figures.

The most promising students are McGrath, Birtwistle, Redmond, Blackledge, Dowling L. McKenna, Maclaren, Ritchie, Fitzalan-Howard R., Glaister and Stourton.

The Preparatory Form made puppets this term and gave a short performance to Fr Hilary and other members of the staff.